

## Mussorgsky Edition: Liner Notes & Sung Texts

### Liner Notes

#### **CD1**

When Modest Mussorgsky died in 1881, at the young age of 42, he had only published a small part of his music, while numerous compositions remained uncompleted. His friend Nikolay Rimsky-Korsakov was responsible for the posthumous publication of many of these works, though in some cases he undertook considerable alterations to Mussorgsky's work. This is the case with the fantasia "A Night on the Bare Mountain", a work with an unusual history. Mussorgsky had mentioned this composition in a letter as early as 1860 and it remained his only largescale work for orchestra. However he did not complete it until 1867, albeit in a matter of days, and composed the fantasia according to his own words straight onto the page, without any sketches. Rimsky-Korsakov published a modified version of the work in 1886 and it is in this form, as on this recording, that it is usually performed today.

The programme which Mussorgsky attached to his composition is strongly reminiscent of the programmatic notes for the last movement of Hector Berlioz's "Sinfonie fantastique": spirits are abroad wreaking havoc and Satan appears at the witches' sabbath. It is easy to understand why Mussorgsky was frequently viewed as a brilliant amateur and musical revolutionary when viewing his work in connection with "Night on the Bare Mountain". Not only Mily Balakirev, to whom the work was originally to be dedicated, found many passages incomprehensible; Rimsky-Korsakov felt it necessary to implement many changes in his version of the work. Mussorgsky himself was well aware of the uniqueness and explosive force of his fantasia, as is clear from a letter he wrote: "They would drive me from the conservatoire for it... I hardly think I would re-work it. If it is to survive, it should stand as it is, with its faults."

"Pictures at an Exhibition", originally composed in 1874 for piano, is Mussorgsky's most popular work. It was written in memory of his friend, the painter Victor Hartmann, who died in 1873. Mussorgsky portrayed some of Hartmann's pictures in music when they were displayed at an exhibition in Saint Petersburg. The cycle of ten individual paintings is linked by the famous "promenade", symbolizing the viewer of the pictures wandering through the exhibition. "My own image appears in the interludes", wrote Mussorgsky in a letter. He wrote the "Pictures at an Exhibition" in a very short time, with the memory of his friend's paintings fresh in his mind: "Notes and thoughts just float through the air; I devour them with eager hunger and barely have enough time to scribble them all down on paper ..." The composition is dedicated to the music critic Vladimir Stasov, who had initiated the exhibition. Mussorgsky's imaginative and revolutionary style is clearly discernible in the "Pictures at an Exhibition" and the work was particularly well-received by the Impressionists. In particular, the "Catacombs" (No.8) seem to preempt their new approach to music. However, the work also includes very "Russian" pieces, reflecting Mussorgsky's interest in a national music style - the promenade alone is reminiscent of Russian folk songs. The virtuoso piano version is so rich in tone painting and antitheses that it is crying out to be orchestrated. It is therefore not surprising that a number of instrumentations of "Pictures at an Exhibition" have been written, of which the 1922 version by Maurice Ravel is the most important. His adaptation is rightly seen as a brilliant transformation of the original.

*Klemens Hippel*

*Translation: Janet & Michael Berridge*

#### **CD2**

##### **Pictures at an Exhibition**

Mussorgsky is universally and rightly regarded as one of the greatest and most important composers of the nineteenth century. This reputation came into being only in the early twentieth century, mainly thanks to the impresario Sergei Diaghilev who tried to get the western public interested into Russian music. With this purpose in mind he presented to the Parisian audience spectacular performances of the (in his view) most overwhelming ballets, opera and concert pieces from his native country. Among the highlights of the first seasons of Diaghilev's so-called Ballets Russes around 1910 belonged operas by Rimsky-Korsakov and Mussorgsky (including Boris Godunov) and the first ballets of one of Mussorgsky's greatest admirers, Igor Stravinsky. In Boris Godunov people welcomed the non-western and non-classical approach to melody, form and harmony and as a result Mussorgsky's sense of freedom and anarchy became an inspiring source for several modernist composers, including Claude Debussy.

Mussorgsky's reputation in the west was sealed when in 1922 Maurice Ravel, at the request of the Russian-American conductor Sergei Koussevitzky, made an orchestration of Mussorgsky's piano composition Pictures from an exhibition. Before 1922 the piece was hardly known and played; since 1922 almost everyone plays it.

All the books on Mussorgsky mention his other compositions for piano, but these works are rarely discussed and performed. With the knowledge of Mussorgsky's western reputation this neglect is understandable. (Whether this is justified, is to the listener to decide.) The western reputation is based on the works Mussorgsky wrote after 1865. Before 1865, when he still had to find his own voice, he wrote several piano pieces which pleased the Russian aristocracy, the class from which Mussorgsky came. Children's game (1857), Nanny and me (1865) and Impromptu passionné (1859) are salon-like, charming, very melodic pieces, quite playable for the good amateur, with almost no hint of the Russian music which would dominate all his later, much more well-known pieces. If Mussorgsky had a model, it was the charming and innocent looking songs and piano pieces written in Russia before 1850. Basically within the same style, but much more influenced by his later

approach to Russian music are *A tear* and *In the village*, both from 1880. The melodic style is much more Russian and the tragic mood is much less harmless, but the general character could still be from Glinka. That the original titles of the pieces were in French, was no accident. French was the second language of the Russian aristocracy and elegance, charm and subtlety were cherished as great virtues.

The sixties are a crucial decade both for Mussorgsky and for Russian musical life. Many people started to ask 'what is Russian in Russian music?' Some people believed Russian music should open itself to the German and romantic tradition. Others, among them Mussorgsky, believed Russian art music should look for inspiration in folk and church music. This influence should not be restricted to melody and harmony, but also include rhythm, phrasing and declamation. The big result of this so-called Russian Realism was his opera *Boris Godunov*. A few years after the opera the same principles resulted into his most important piano piece: *Pictures from an exhibition* (1874). On the one hand this is conventional nineteenth-century programme music. The movements of *Pictures* accompany a trip through an exhibition with pictures, made by Mussorgsky's friend the architect Victor Hartmann who had died recently. The opening section is the Promenade between several pictures and returns several times in the composition. All the movements, each in their own way, explore Mussorgsky's independence from the German and French romantic models he came to reject in the sixties: the irregular rhythms (in Promenade), the collage-like form (for instance in the second movement), the melodic inflections from Russian folk and church music (in Catacombs), the depiction of Jews (in Goldenberg and Schmuyle), the spiky, light-hearted accents (in The Hut on Hen's Legs), the exuberant dance (Limoges) and the triumphant mood (in the closing scene on the Knight's Gate in the Ancient Capital Kiev) in which Russian bells play a crucial part.

Although the movements are impressive in themselves, the order of the sections betrays an iron sense of architecture. The overall structure, highly original and without historic precedent, is on the one hand far away from rigid German classical models, on the other hand a model of cohesion. The movements are clearly inspired by Hartmann's drawings: listening to the sections while at the same time looking at Hartmann's drawings shows that Mussorgsky had a romantic and picturesque sense of expression in details. Nevertheless the pieces are very enjoyable to a listener who doesn't know Hartmann's drawings. And as any good piece of programme music, the composition is a work of art in its own right.

© Emanuel Overbeeke

### **CD3-5**

#### **Boris Godunov**

After Mussorgsky's death in 1881, his fellow-composer Nikolai Rimsky-Korsakov completed and orchestrated his opera *Khovanshchina*. Several years later, Rimsky-Korsakov turned his attention to *Boris Godunov*, which was not incomplete but which Rimsky thought needed tidying up, 'correcting' and reorchestrating. His second version, the one that made the opera popular, was first performed in Paris in 1908.

#### **Prologue**

##### **Scene One**

Moscow, 1598. In the courtyard of the Novodievichy Monastery, a crowd of peasants is ordered to kneel by a police officer. The tsar has died; his widow has refused to reign in his place, and her brother, Boris Godunov, has retreated into the monastery.

Shchelkalov, Secretary of the Council of Boyars, tells the crowd that Boris refuses to accept the crown. A band of blind pilgrims approaches; they exhort the peasants to acclaim Boris as tsar.

##### **Scene Two**

Boris has accepted the throne. As a great procession moves towards the Cathedral of the Assumption for his coronation, the crowd praises him. Boris appears: he fears for the future, but rises to the splendour of the occasion. The crowd repeats its praise.

#### **Act One**

##### **Scene One**

Some five years later, in a cell in the Chudov Monastery, the old monk Pimen is writing the last chapter of his history of Russia. His young cell-mate, Grigory, wakes suddenly from a recurring dream in which he falls headlong from a tower overlooking the whole of Moscow. Pimen, too, is sometimes disturbed by dreams. He reminisces about the recent past. Prince Dimitri, who should now be tsar, was murdered as a boy on Boris's instructions: had he lived, he would now be the same age as Grigory. Alone, Grigory cries out that Boris will not escape judgment.

##### **Scene Two**

In her inn on the Lithuanian border, the hostess sings a song about a drake. Two vagabond monks, Missail and Varlaam, arrive with Grigory, who has escaped from the monastery. Varlaam embarks on a boisterous song about Ivan the Terrible's victory over the Tartars at Kazan. As the vagabonds drift into sleep, Grigory discovers from the hostess that the border guards are looking for a fugitive from Moscow. She tells him how to reach the border without encountering them. Police officers enter, with a warrant for the arrest of one Grigory Otrepiev. Grigory reads it out for them, substituting details of Varlaam's appearance for his own. The outraged Varlaam, by now fully sober, slowly picks out the words of the warrant. As the true description emerges, Grigory makes his escape.

**Act Two**

In a room in the imperial palace in the Kremlin, Xenia, Boris's daughter, laments the death of her fiancé. Her brother, Feodor, tries to distract her. The nurse tells her that she will soon find another lover and attempts to cheer her up with a song about a gnat, a flea and a dragonfly. But the ending was sad, so Feodor leads off with a cheerful clapping song.

Boris enters suddenly. He comforts Xenia and sends her out to find her friends. He asks Feodor what he is doing, and is impressed by the boy's knowledge of the extent of the Muscovite dominions. He muses to himself on the contrast between the success of his reign and his personal unhappiness. He attributes news of treachery and famine to God's punishment for the murder of Dimitri.

While Feodor investigates a disturbance in another room, a boyar reports that Prince Shuisky has arrived; he warns Boris of Shuisky's deviousness. Feodor, returning, amuses his father with his account of how the family parrot had bitten all the nurses. As Boris warns Feodor about Shuisky, the man himself appears. He suppresses his anger at Boris's insults, and tells the tsar that a pretender has arisen in Lithuania, claiming to be Dimitri. Shocked, Boris orders Feodor to leave. He demands a truthful account of Dimitri's death.

Shuisky gives a graphic description of the scene at Uglich: this is too much for Boris, who dismisses him. As he gasps for breath, he mistakes the moving figures of a clock for a vision of Dimitri. He begs God for forgiveness.

**Act Three****Scene One**

In her room in Sandomierz Castle, in Poland, the princess Marina is being entertained. She dismisses her attendants and sings of her boredom and of her quest for power. She will marry Dimitri – the pretender, Grigori – and, with him, ascend the throne of Russia. Rangoni, her Jesuit confessor, enters. It is her task to convert the Russians to the Roman Catholic faith, at whatever cost. She curses him for his cynicism, but yields to his demand for her complete submission.

**Scene Two**

'Dimitri' sings rapturously of his love for Marina as he waits for her in the garden. (A scene with the wily Rangoni is omitted on this recording.) Dimitri conceals himself as Marina and her guests emerge from the castle to the strains of a polonaise. The guests look forward to conquering Moscow, and join Marina in a toast before reentering the castle. (A scene for Dimitri alone is also omitted.)

Marina dismisses Dimitri's ardent protestations. She asks him when he is going to be tsar in Moscow. On his knees, Dimitri reproaches her. When she insults him and tells him to leave, he vows to humiliate her when he is tsar. Marina immediately capitulates and affirms her love for him. Rangoni observes them, unseen.

**Act Four****Scene One**

In a clearing in the forest near Kromy, a crowd of vagabonds have captured a boyar, Krushchov, whom they are tormenting. They force a whip into his hand and praise him ironically. The *yurodivy*, the Holy Fool or Simpleton, enters with a group of urchins. He sings a sad, mad song. The urchins tap his tin hat and steal the kopek that he shows them. Missail and Varlaam are heard approaching, attributing various disasters to Boris's sinful reign. The vagabonds, including the new arrivals, praise the new tsar Dimitri and curse Boris the murderer.

Two Jesuits approach, praying in Latin for Dimitri. The vagabonds decide to hang them and they are dragged away. Dimitri enters on horseback and is welcomed by the crowd. He proclaims himself tsarevich and invites the boyar Krushchov to join him in the march on Moscow. All except the Simpleton follow him: even the Jesuits are reprieved. The Simpleton sings a lament for Russia and her starving people.

**Scene Two**

An emergency session of the Council of Boyars is taking place in a hall in the Kremlin. The boyars order the arrest and execution of the pretender. Shuisky enters: he describes how he had seen the tsar trying to drive away the ghost of Dimitri. Boris staggers in, distraught, but recovers. Shuisky tells him that a pilgrim begs to be admitted. The pilgrim is Pimen, who tells of a visit from a shepherd. Blind from childhood, the shepherd had dreamt of Dimitri, who told him to visit his tomb in Uglich. He did so, and his sight was restored. Boris collapses. He calls for Feodor and, dismissing the boyars, bids farewell to his son. As a bell tolls and a choir chants in the distance, Boris points to Feodor as the new tsar and dies as he begs God to forgive him.

© Richard Lawrence, 2009

**CD6-8*****Khovanshchina***

In 1872, while dealing with the adjustments to *Boris Godunov* that the theatre authorities had demanded – such as the introduction to the so-called 'Polish scenes' – Modest Mussorgsky was already occupied with the subject of *Khovanshchina*. Mussorgsky worked on *Khovanshchina* until his death in 1881, at first absolutely feverishly, then at ever greater intervals. Worries of existence, depression and extreme alcoholism made his creative powers increasingly run dry. The vocal score of *Khovanshchina* that was left is, however, complete as far as the close of the second act and the finale of the fifth; the composer had not started on the orchestration. Mussorgsky's friend Nikolai Rimsky-Korsakov produced an orchestral version of the work – with large cuts – in 1883, and three years later, on 21 February 1886, this was performed for the first time in St Petersburg. Maurice Ravel and Igor Stravinsky re-orchestrated the work on a commission from Sergei Diaghilev in

the years 1912–13; in this Igor Stravinsky completed the composition of the Act 5 finale. In 1931 the musical scholar Pavel Lamm published Mussorgsky's vocal score; between 1939 and 1959 Dmitri Shostakovich produced, on this basis, a further version in which he was guided in his instrumentation by the score of the original version of *Boris Godunov*. If in the latter work Mussorgsky had, in this melodic structure, partly based himself on classical models, in *Khovanshchina* he looked musically to the future, in that he made the vocal melody grow entirely from natural speech patterns.

### Synopsis

#### Act One

Streltsi, members of a special troop founded in his time by Ivan 'the Terrible', now opposed to those in power, are becoming angry about the condition of Russia. The boyar Shaklovity dictates to a scribe a letter to the Tsar of All the Russians in which he accuses Prince Khovansky of planning a *coup d'état*. The illiterate people get the scribe to read them a proclamation from the Tsar in which future banishments and death sentences are announced. When Prince Khovansky appears with his followers, Shaklovity and the scribe flee. The prince incites the people against the Tsar. Khovansky's son Andrey importunes Emma, a young German girl. But Marfa, Andrey's former beloved, protects her. Prince Khovansky makes demands on Emma for himself, and a quarrel ensues between father and son. Dosifey ends it and asks Marfa to take the girl with her.

#### Act Two

In his palace Prince Golitsin is reading a love-letter from the Tsarevna to him. He has Marfa in so as to learn the future from her. When the girl predicts to him the loss of his fortune, and banishment, he wants to have her drowned. Prince Khovansky appears and accuses Golitsin of betrayal: old Dosifey attempts once again to settle the quarrel. Marfa arrives and tells of Golitsin's attempt to have her murdered. Shaklovity enters with the news that Prince Khovansky is to be indicted for high treason.

#### Act Three

A procession of Old Believers moves through the Moscow suburb of Samoskarvechye, where the streltsi live. Marfa sits in front of Khovansky's house and sings a song about love; the zealot Susanna takes her to task for it. Dosifey pacifies the two girls. When Susanna has gone, Marfa confesses to the old man her 'impious' love, as she calls it, for Andrey Khovansky; Dosifey comforts her. The boyar Shaklovity sees Russia sliding into catastrophe; drunken streltsi call for the destruction of Moscow. The scribe reports persecution of the streltsi by the Tsar's cavalry. Prince Khovansky must help and avenge the Tsar's soldiers' misdeeds. The prince orders the people, on the contrary, to keep calm, and withdraws into his house.

#### Act 4

##### Tableau One

In Prince Khovansky's house, country girls are singing at their handiwork. Khovansky, warned by a confidant of Prince Golitsin of an assassination attempt, throws all caution to the wind. He has Persian dancers entertain him at his meal. Shaklovity brings in a summons for Khovansky to appear before the Grand Council. In defiance of all warnings, the prince decides to obey the summons. But scarcely has he emerged from his house than he is murdered by myrmidons.

##### Tableau Two

Meanwhile Golitsin and other nobles are being deported. The people of Moscow comment on the procession of those exiled, who are escorted by armed men. Marfa tells Dosifey that the Imperial Guard has abandoned the Old Believers. Andrey Khovansky appears, looking for Emma. He accuses Marfa of hiding the girl from him and threatens to denounce her as a witch. When, however, the bells of the cathedral announce an act of punishment by the Tsar, he tearfully begs Marfa for protection. Both run away. The wives of the streltsi urge the Tsar to punish the streltsi, who sorrowfully submit. But the ruler's bodyguard enters and announces an amnesty.

#### Act Five

In a wood near Moscow the Old Believers have found refuge. Their cause seems lost: Dosifey appeals to them to die for their faith. All, Andrey and Marfa too, mount a gigantic funeral pyre and die. The soldiers of the Tsar's bodyguards arrive too late with their amnesty.

© Gerhard Persché

Translation: Lionel Salter

### CD9-10

#### The Sorochintsy Fair

##### Opera in three acts (four scenes)

"The Sorochintsy Fair" - one of the very few Russian comic operas - was planned for the first time in summer 1874. The composer began to compile a libretto after the likename story by N.V. Gogol. But already in April 20, 1875 he wrote to L.I. Karmalina: "I refuse the Small Russian opera: the reason of refuse is impossibility for a Great Russian to pretend to be a Small Russian and, consequently, the impossibility to master Small Russian recitative, i.e. all nuances and peculiarities of the musical outline of Small Russian speaking." From 1876 on the composer again returns to the idea of "The Sorochintsy Fair". The work was done on two operas simultaneously, and Mussorgsky gave his principal consideration to "Khovanshchina". In

August - October 1879 , during a concert tour with singer D.M. Leonova through Ukraine and Russia, Mussorgsky included in the programs fragments from "The Sorochintsy Fair". As he wrote, "Ukrainians of both sexes had recognized the character of "Sorochintsy"'s music as quite national one, and I myself made sure of that, testing myself in Ukrainian Lands" (letter to V.V. Stassov, 10.09.1879). Group of composer's admirers, being inspired his new operatic intention, made him a private order for the urgent completion of "The Sorochintsy Fair", pledging themselves to pay it off during a year at 80 rubles monthly. The same admirers arranged the publication of the opera fragments at N.M.Bernard's publishing house as far as they could be composed. Bernard undertook to issue them in the form of a piano transcription, without words and vocal parts, and Mussorgsky, for the sake of economy of time, wrote music down at once just in such, not in true operatic variant. In 1881 "Russian Music Herald" twice announced the completion and preparing production of "The Sorochintsy Fair". But in reality Mussorgsky hadn't time to complete it, even in the rough. More than that, according to N. Rimsky-Korsakov's opinion, the opera was composed without genuine libretto and detailed scenario. After Mussorgsky's death Anatoliy Liadov intended to complete the opera; for him A.N. Golenishchev-Kutuzov, Mussorgsky's friend and repeated co-author, had written up lacking parts of the text in the 1st and 2nd acts. Soon Liadov lost interest in this work restricting himself to edition and orchestration of the five fragments (issued in 1904), including the Introduction that is heard in his version. It is typically Liadov's filigree but as the absolutely newly composed arrangement of the Mussorgsky's themes. Other three numbers were orchestrated by Viacheslav Karatygin and the rest by Yuriy Sakhnovskiy; in such fragmentary form (with prosaic inclusions) the work was staged in 1913 in the Moscow Free Theatre. In 1915/16 the opera was completed and fully orchestrated by Caesar Cui for the production of the Music Drama Theatre in Petrograd (the premiere took place on October 13th, 1917). The free version of opera was edited also by Nikolai Tcherepnin (Paris, 1923). When preparing the 3rd volume of the Collected works by Mussorgsky (Moscow, 1933) musical textual critic Pavel Lamm and composer Vissarion Shebalin created a version close to the author's idea and at the same time suitable for scenic embodiment. Till to-day this version is the model one; it is the basis of Yekaterinburg performance.

Careful investigation of all autographs led P.A. Lamm to the conclusion: "opera was wrote by the composer though not in succession but according to a firmly determined plan". This permitted the placing and interpreting correctly of nameless unconnected numbers. Nevertheless, lack of several essential fragments put up before the editors complicated problems for the dramatist and composer. For example, in connection with appearance of "Lad's Dreaming Vision" (rearranged by the author "Night on the Bald Mountain" - firstly an orchestral work and afterwards a sabbath scene from the unrealized collective opera "Mlada") in the beginning of Act 3, they had to move the Lad's Meditation (Dumka) to the end of Act 1. Completely anew or on the basis of Mussorgsky's fragmentary sketches and folklore records V. Shebalin composed scene of Khivria and Cherevik in Act 1 ("Well, wife, I find a fiance for the daughter") and transition to "Lad's Meditation" as well as the scene of the Lad and Gypsy after "Lad's Meditation" except final orchestral "little hopak"; in the 2nd act he was the author of Godfather's Tale (text and music excluding the first phrase) and the conclusion of the act. In Act 3 Shebalin composed the whole beginning of the 1st scene until the "Lad's Dreaming Vision" and all the scenes of the 2nd scene between "Parasia's Meditation" and concluding Hopak, that contain a dramatic denouement of the plot and are often based on themes that were sounded in the earlier opera. Creating original music Shebalin was able to be imbued with the figurative style of Mussorgsky's musical speaking that stylistic "seams" in the opera are absolutely absent. "Sorochintsy Fair" was recorded by Moscow Radio in 1947 as a literary-musical composition (in Yu. Sakhnovskiy's version).

In 1983 the complete recording of V. Shebalin's version was issued for the first time on gramophone LP records in the performance of Stanislavsky and Nemirovich-Danchenko theatre company under the baton of Vladimir Yessipov. This recording is the first digital one issued on CD.

## Synopsis

### ACT 1

Fair in the borough Sorochintsy near Poltava. Hawker's trays, sheds, carts, lots of various goods; common animation and fuss. Hot sunny summer day. Tradesmen and tradeswomen vying with each other offer their goods: wheels, pots, melons, caps, ribbons, pails and so on. Jews also call to their trays (Jewish tune in the orchestra), Gypsies abuse them, proposing to give their goods for nothing. This moment Cossacks and lads appear who take away goods from them both. The fair did not mark this small incident: bargain is continued, each praise his goods - nails, rims, banduras (Ukrainian string plucked instrument). Parasia is in raptures from many-coloured ribbons, from rich beads: "Make me a present, father!" - "Well, I'll sell wheat and a mare," - not quite definite Solopiy Cherevik answers, the protagonist of our story. Their conversation is sunked in general hubbub of the fair. Girls flirt with lads. Suddenly noise abrupted with Gypsy's appearance. He greets all good people, but it will not be a bargain on this damned place; there in old shed an evil spirit settles - a devil nicknamed "The Red Sheepskin". He leads away mares and oxes, put the evil eye, and who is that who will meet him - he himself at once will become a demon. Not having turn his attendance to the gloomy prophecy in the depth of a stage, by carts loaded with wheat, a lad Gritsko makes Parasia a declaration of love. At that very moment when he intended to kiss her, indignant Cherevik appears. But Gritsko is found to be a son of his old friend, Cossack Golopoopenko; he immediately makes a proposal of marriage, and Cherevik has no objection to give his daughter to such good-looking and richly dressed lad. They strike a bargain and, in honour of reached agreement, make for an inn to drink. The fair continues to make a noise, the trade proceeds. But sun sets, it becomes dark and the square little by little becomes deserted. Only Cherevik and Godfather, having come at last out from an inn, crawl in a darkness with unsteady gait, striking various objects and singing songs. Godfather goes home, but Cherevik will have it painfully out with his wife about immoderate drinking and not approved by her match making. It turns out that Gritsko is that very lad who along the road to Sorochintsy ventured to mock at Khivria and even threw a mud at her, hitting straight a face! Indignant Khivria takes the offensive and beats

Cherevik, who has been "under her thumb". "Here's your marriage!" he reflects over. "I will have to get a refusal to a good man for no reason at all". Gritsko imperceptibly watches this scene and, after Cherevik had retired to Godfather's house, in solitude gives vent to his love, depression and disappointment. "What is your grief about, Gritsko?" - the Gypsy interrupts his thoughts. Learning the reason the Gypsy makes an unexpected proposition: "Will you sell your oxes for twenty, if we'll compel Cherevik to give us Paraska?" - "I'll sell for fifteen, if you will not lie!" - delighted Gritsko promises. Newly allies shake hands on it and start dancing.

## ACT 2

Godfather's hut where Cherevik stayed who had arrived with his family to the fair. Khivria being busy with cooking, cracks during the work unflattering remarks about her sleeping husband. No comparison with her "darling" - a secret sweetheart, younger priest Afanassiy Ivanovich. Just him she is awaiting to-day with a visit, for him she is cooking, and it is necessary for her to send the husband about his business for the whole night away from the house. Awaked Cherevik calmly reacts to all his wife's accusations and even mock her a little, comparing now with a mare, now with a rabbit. He got accustomed to regard a family life philosophically; with a "philosophical" maxim he finishes his stay at home, going at the wife's urgent request with Godfather to watch carts with wheat: "O Lord, on what account such a misfortune for us, sinners? As it is so many trash in the world, and You had produced in addition wifes!" Having remain alone Khivria prepares herself for desirable guest's arrival: lays the table, smartens herself up.

The voice of Cherevik is heard behind the window and excites new attack of Khivria's indignation against husband. Son of a priest is not here still. Khivria feels depressed probably dear friend will not come. But the depression has passed - Khivria decided buck herself up with merry song about handsome Cossack Brudeus. Before she had time to finish it a scream outside the window is heard: somebody steals up to the house, and Khivria, having snatch a scoop full of water, "runs to the window with intention to make a trouble". But... quickly hides the scoop behind her back: "Ah, it's you, Afanassiy Ivanovich!" In spite of warning the son of priest falls into the nettle and only after that at last appears in the hut. A parody "love scene" follows: the son of priest admires charms of "the most superb, incredible" Khavronya Nikiforovna by turns with talks about quantity of offerings to the priest from parishioners with treat various dishes, which Afanassiy Ivanovich swallows up in great doses and with incredible speed. At last it reaches love game, but before the son of priest had time to come up to his chosen one there was a strong knock at the gates. Unexpected Godfather and Cherevik had arrived with a large crowd of guests. The son of priest, bewailing, dashes around the hut and at last climbs up the polaty, while frightened Khivria runs to open the gates. Guests are frightened too owing to tales about the Red Sheepskin - everywhere they seems to see snouts, devil's hoofs and grunting. Nevertheless Godfather makes a note of Khivria's fear, but Cherevik is deeply convinced that the devil himself is afraid of his wife. Meanwhile the son of priest cannot lie on the polaty absolutely motionlessly, and each sound made by him stirs guests a fit of fear. For courage they decided to drink; especially Godfather takes heart, who is ready to cock a snook at the devil himself. Cherevik with guests starts a merry song, interrupted by tinware to fall from under the son of priest.

Saving the situation Khivria accuses guests that, owing to the noise they had make, tinware falls down from its place by itself. Nevertheless all tremble with fear; Cherevik, not making bold to come to the window, asks Khivria to close it. Finding himself in a reserved space he feels more confidently: "Now", he declares, "welcome, mistress Red Sheepskin!" All are revolted his irresponsible words and demand: "Keep away from it!" Cherevik pronounces necessary invocation and, changing his tone to an ordinary one, asks the Godfather to tell, what is, strictly speaking, that story about Red Sheepskin. Godfather begins his tale. Once for some fault one devil was driven out the hell. Let the devil with grief to drink hard and had swapped all his property for drink. The devil had to pawn his red sheepskin to an old tavern keeper in Sorochintsy. "Look out, old man", he speaks, "I'll come to you for sheepskin exactly in a year: take care of it!" But for the tavern keeper it appeared boringly to wait for a term, and he sell it to a travelling landowner triple the price. One day towards evening some man comes for sheepskin, but old man pretends he had never seen it; the man went away empty-handed. Only towards the night, when the old man slipped on a bed-sheet, suddenly he heard a rustle... Lo and behold: there are snouts in all windows...

Again some noise is heard from the son of priest, and again there is general fright. Khivria shames men - "it is a bench to squeak under somebody and all had thrown as half-witted!" Godfather continues the tale: devils climbed through the windows and began to lash the tavern keeper with wattled triplets. Old man falled at their feet and owned up. "Since then every year devil with a snout-like face searches damned sheepskin all over a fair. But the evil one possessed now the assessor to..." At that moment glasses broke in the window, and a dreadful snout stared at the room. General alarm is caused; one from the guests strikes his head against the polaty, the son of a priest with a crash falls down the floor. Cherevik, having snatch a pot instead of a cap, runs to an exit, after him Godfather and some of the guests follow. In the inner porch there are crush and cries. The others dash around the hut. "Devil! oh! oh! Devil! Help!"

## ACT 3

### Scene 1

Street in Sorochintsy. It's evening. Cherevik with a pot on his head runs, being dead tired. Godfather follows him pursued by lads with the Gypsy at the head. Lads snatch and tie up both "for they had stolen newly arrived fellow Cherevik's mare." Any excuses don't help; especially it hurts Cherevik, who supposedly robbed himself. Gritsko appears as an "unexpected" saviour; he gives to Cherevik and Godfather a freedom in exchange to Parasia. Cherevik with joy gives again his final consent to wedding – tomorrow without fail - and goes home. The Gypsy gets from Gritsko promised oxes everything has turned out all right, as he planned. Gritsko remains alone and falls asleep with thought of Parasia, but in his sleep he sees

witches' sabbath headed by Chernobog ["Black God" from Russian] (in Yekaterinburg production Chernobog appears before the lad in the shape of mysterious Gypsy, and both parts one and the same actor plays). Only towards a dawn, having heard from a far a singing of saint hermits, evil spirits with moans disappear, hiding in their hide chinks. With first rays of sun Gritsko wakes up.

### **Scene 2**

Street before Godfather's hut. It's morning. Parasia goes out to a porch and longs for her beloved Gritsko, for a frustrated wedding. But youth has its effect: Parasia starts dancing, appeared Cherevik joins her. "Good", the Godfather remarks, "father with his daughter undertake here a wedding themselves! Well, Paraska, welcome your bridegroom." She turns - there is Gritsko! Lovers are again together, girls and lads congratulate them. Cherevik seeks to finish the whole ceremony before Khivria's appearance, who had run away to buy shawls and various fabrics. Far from it. "I'll rather burst than allow this!" - Khivria came running in, out of breath. But hefty fellows, according to signal given by the Gypsy, grab Khivria and carry her away. Grown bolder Cherevik blesses newly-weds, and all those present with Gypsy at the head dance hopak. Little by little whole group moves away, the street stays empty. A hot summer day.

### **CD11**

*The artist must "not get to know the people,  
but be admitted to their brotherhood"*

*Mussorgsky*

If ever a composer had peculiar talents which destined him to be a great musical dramatist it was Modest Mussorgsky. Although Mussorgsky was to fulfil this destiny, the medium in which he did so was - like so much else about him - unconventional. Mussorgsky should by rights have been one of the major figures of nineteenth-century opera, with his strong sense of dialogue and drama and a musical aesthetic based almost entirely on the desire to represent accurately human speech and character. The reality, however, is that despite a continuous stream of ideas for operas, some merely sketched, others tantalisingly near to completion, Mussorgsky's inability to see large projects through to their conclusion meant that he finished only one stage work. Yet the character flaw in Mussorgsky which proved the opera-lover's loss is the song-lover's gain. Working on the smaller canvases which the medium of song offered, Mussorgsky produced copious finished works of music drama.

To describe solo songs as music drama might seem perverse, but Mussorgsky's songs were composed in a highly idiomatic style, in which the conventions of 'pure' music were always subject to his overriding concern for human and dramatic realism. In an autobiographical sketch written shortly before his death, Mussorgsky gave the following summation of his musical aesthetic:

*Mussorgsky cannot be classed with any existing group of musicians, either by the character of his compositions or by his musical views. The formula of his artistic 'profession de foi' may be explained by his view of the function of art: art is a means of communicating with people, not an aim in itself. This guiding principle has defined the whole of his creative activity. Proceeding from the conviction that human speech is strictly controlled by musical laws, he considers the function of art to be the reproduction in musical sounds, not merely of feelings, but first and foremost of human at speech.*

In part, Mussorgsky's greatness as a song writer lies not only in the precision of his characterisations, but in their universality. Aristocrats, peasants, nurses and soldiers were all subject to Mussorgsky's musical and dramatic perception. The seeds of these wide-ranging empathies can be seen in Mussorgsky's early history. Although Mussorgsky was born into a wealthy landowning family, he claimed also to have peasant blood. By his own account, it was as a young child under the influence of his nurse that he became familiar with Russian folk-tales, and with the spirit of the Russian people. In 1852, at the age of 13, he entered an army cadet-school in St. Petersburg, where he stayed for four years before entering the army proper. Mussorgsky's brief military career ended a year later when he suffered something of a nervous breakdown. Henceforth Mussorgsky was never entirely free from problems of mental balance, and at various stages in later life was beset by dipsomania. Throughout these problems, however, Mussorgsky managed to continue working, both musically and professionally; in 1863 financial concerns had forced Mussorgsky into the civil service, which he left only in the last year of his life.

Musically, Mussorgsky's background was equally unconventional. He began to improvise at the piano at an early age, before he had received any formal tuition. Piano lessons followed, and Mussorgsky became something of a child prodigy. Mussorgsky's musical education also included singing, but significantly he was taught nothing formally of harmony or composition until he induced his near contemporary, Balakirev, to give him lessons in form. Other acquaintances included the composers Dargomizhsky and Cesar Cui, but far more significant in the formation of Mussorgsky's musical personality were figures from the other arts. Mussorgsky's artistic creed was shaped by writers such as Chernishevsky, and confirmed in him by the encouragement of his friend, the art critic Vladimir Stassov.

Together, these disparate influences created an altogether exceptional talent. Although Mussorgsky never eschewed lyricism and elegance, he had a profound disdain for formal beauty as a means to an end. Music is not only the most abstract of the arts (and therefore most in need of imposed formal structures) but also traditionally the most conservative: whilst Mussorgsky's artistic friends had few qualms about his approach, fellow musicians were seldom quite so liberally accommodating in their appreciation.

In many ways the **Songs and Dances of Death**, which date from 1875-77, epitomise Mussorgsky as a composer. On the debit side it should be pointed out that the work is in a sense incomplete, since Mussorgsky originally projected a further four songs. The list of credits for these songs, though, is much longer. Each song contains a dialogue between Death and another character – a dying infant's mother, a young girl, an old peasant, and a field of fallen soldiers - and it is the contrasting personae in each of these dialogues which dictate the balance of lyricism and dramatic declamation in the songs. Mussorgsky's search for dramatic realism also dictates the form of each of the songs: the dramatic hiatus at the end of the *Lullaby*, and the two almost unrelated halves of the *Serenade*, which end in different keys, are examples of this. It is *Trepak*, however, which is the most originally formed of the songs: the melody of the introduction is transformed into the melody of the dance, whilst the closing melody is derived from both of these themes.

In complete contrast, the protagonist of **The Nursery** is not sombre Death but a small child. Composed between 1868 and 1872 to Mussorgsky's own texts, these seven short songs show the composer at his most perceptive. Mussorgsky's dramatic skill lies in his insight into the psyche of a human type so obviously different to himself: his musical skill lies in his realisation of this insight through thoroughly novel rhythmic and harmonic means.

Dating from the same period (in which he also wrote his operatic masterpiece *Boris Godunov*) comes **The Puppet-Show**, an elaborate satire on Mussorgsky's artistic enemies. In the introduction Mussorgsky invites the audience to walk up and watch the show: what follows is a series of lampoons on the foibles of the theorist Zaremba, the fanatical admirer of Italian music F.M. Tolstoy, the composers Famintsin and Serov, and lastly the patron Grand Duchess Helena Pavlovna. If the references of *The Puppet-Show* make it almost exclusively a period piece, it nevertheless offers an insight into the barbed humour of Mussorgsky.

In the same mould as the *Songs and Dances of Death*, with which it shares obvious characteristics, is **Forgotten**, the inspiration for which was a controversial painting by Verschagin of a forgotten Russian soldier in the Turkestan campaign. **The Seminarist**, **Savishna** and **The He-Goat** are all songs from Mussorgsky's early maturity, and together mark the beginning of the composer's vein of unconventional musical realism and ironic comedy. The same vein was running twenty years later when Mussorgsky wrote the famous **Song of Mephistopheles** inspired by Goethe's *Faust*, the *Song of Mephistopheles* was dedicated to the singer Darya Leonova. Mussorgsky toured with Leonova as her accompanist in the last years of his life, and it was to her that the composer turned in February 1881 when he realised that his own death was imminent.

© 1994 Simon Ravens

## CD12

One of Mussorgsky's many literary friends was the poet Arseny Golenishchev-Kutuzov. Mussorgsky drew on Golenishchev-Kutuzov's poetry for the song cycle **Sunless**, composed during 1874, a bleak period in the composer's life which followed the hostile critical reception given to *Boris Godunov*. This was also the period during which Mussorgsky worked as a clerk in the Russian Forestry department, a job which he found stultifyingly boring. Not surprisingly, a spirit of pessimism pervades all six songs in the *Sunless* cycle, and Mussorgsky's penchant for drama is almost entirely absent. By way of compensation the cycle is both lyrical and highly charged, with the frequent changes of mood in the texts reflected by Mussorgsky's harmonic shifts. The opening of *Within four walls*, for instance, contains a number of harmonic twists, whilst *Thine eyes in the crowd* concludes with a chord remote to the rest of the piece. Mussorgsky's finest melodies.

From the same period of Mussorgsky's life come two other songs, **Cruel death** and **The misunderstood one**. *Cruel death*, an epitaph to one of the few women to whom the composer became romantically attached, Nadezhda Opochinina. Along with *Sunless*, *Cruel death* is a relatively rare expression of Mussorgsky's own feelings. The texts of both *Cruel death* and *The misunderstood one* were written by Mussorgsky himself. *The misunderstood one* is dedicated to another woman friend, Marya Kostyurina.

Another of Mussorgsky's literary friends (indeed, a distant relative) was the great Russian novelist and lyric poet, Tolstoy. In 1877 Mussorgsky set five of Tolstoy's poems to music. Around this time Mussorgsky was experimenting with 'the incorporation of recitative in melody... this type I should like to call intelligently justified melody'. The results of this experimentation are to be heard fleetingly in **Misfortune**, **The spirit of heaven**, **Pride**, **Is spinning man's work?** and **Trouble**. *Is spinning man's work?* seems to present an autobiographical comment on the drudgery of Mussorgsky's work as an office clerk. In between composing these Tolstoy songs, and working in much the same style, Mussorgsky also set a sensuous text by Golenishchev-Kutuzov, **A Vision**.

Two years later Mussorgsky revised an earlier song of his, **On the Dnieper**. Originally composed in 1868 *On the Dnieper* is a strange mixture of lyrical music and a xenophobic text by the Ukrainian poet Shevchenko. The main body of the song is a passionate allegro. Also from 1868 comes **Veryomushka's cradle song**, dedicated to Alexander Dargomizhsky, a Russian composer who was one of the few musicians encourage the innovative side of Mussorgsky's musical character.

The mid-1860s were the most productive years of Mussorgsky's career as a song writer: from this period come **The Feast**, the music of which Mussorgsky was later to echo in *Pictures at an Exhibition*; **The Classicist**, a satire of Famintsin, a conservative musical critic in St. Petersburg; and finally, **From my tears**, an almost Schumannesque setting of the German poet Heine.

© Simon Ravens, 1995

**CD13**

One of the earliest of Mussorgsky's surviving compositions, dating from the time of his study with Balakirev, is the setting of Grekov's poem, **Where are you, little star?** Although the score of this song lacks the regular shifts of time-signature we associate with Mussorgsky's mature style, the recitative-like values of the vocal part hint at his future rhythmic freedom. Harmonically, too, the song is interesting; whilst it lacks the daring of Mussorgsky's later music, it nonetheless carries certain modal fingerprints which can be traced to Russian folkmusic. Presentiments of a different kind exist in **Hour of jollity** from the following year, 1858. In this drinking song the presentiments are more personal than stylistic, pointing towards Mussorgsky's later weakness for drink. Both *Where are you, little star?*, and *Hour of jollity* survive in two versions. In each case, although the shape of the song remains roughly the same, the differences in detail are significant, indicating the whimsical nature of Mussorgsky's invention.

1859 was the year of Mussorgsky's nationalist awakening, yet strong traces of European influence remain in his music from this time. **Sadly rustled the leaves**, for instance, is distinctly Germanic in style. By 1863, the time of **I have many palaces and gardens**, however, Mussorgsky's highly idiomatic style is evident; for the ending of this magnificent song Mussorgsky shifts key unexpectedly, as well as adopting a slower tempo.

**Prayer** is a reflective setting of a text by the great Russian lyric poet Michael Lermontov. **Tell me why, dearest maiden** (the text of which has been wrongly attributed to Pushkin) is another early song, and was amongst Mussorgsky's first published works.

Overburdened by the problems of the family estate, and by his new Civil Service position, 1864 was one of Mussorgsky's least productive years. It yielded only three songs and no other music. Yet these three songs are some of the first to carry the stamp of artistic maturity. The first of these, **The wild winds blow**, is a romantic tone-picture of a wood, the stormy scene thrown into relief by contrasted sections. The other two songs of 1864 are **Night**, which exists in two widely differing versions composed at the same time, and **Kalistratushka** (Nekrasov), which Mussorgsky described as 'a study in folk style'. Mussorgsky also described *Kalistratushka* as his 'first attempt at the comic', although the song's humour is more ironic than extrovert. The overall character of *Kalistratushka* is essentially lyrical, continuing in the same vein as two of Mussorgsky's 1863 efforts, **But if I could meet you again**, and the **Old man's song**. The other notable song dating from 1863 is **King Saul**, an extrovert character piece.

In 1863 Mussorgsky began work on the libretto of an opera, *Salammbô*, based on Flaubert's novel. Although the work was never to be completed, for the next three years *Salammbô* accounted for most of Mussorgsky's creative energies. This explains not only Mussorgsky's meagre output for 1864 but also for the following year: **The outcast: an essay in recitative** and **Lullaby** (from the play *Voyevoda* by the contemporary Russian dramatist Ostrovsky) are the only songs to survive from 1865. One of the few fragments to have come out of *Salammbô* is the pseudo-oriental **Balearic Song** intended for the opera's first act. Although in isolation the *Balearic Song* reminds us of Mussorgsky's depressing inability to complete large canvasses, it also reminds us of his skill in vividly painting miniatures.

© Simon Ravens, 1996

Translation: Joan Pemberton Smith

**CD14**

Few composers have left behind such a confused legacy as Mussorgsky. Often the fault with this lies not with the composer but with his subsequent editors, such as Rimsky-Korsakov, who sought to 'improve' the weaknesses they perceived in Mussorgsky's unconventional music. Occasionally, however, the confusion can perhaps be traced back to Mussorgsky himself. **Where art thou, little star?**, for instance, exists in two versions. According to the dates on the autograph manuscripts, the version recorded here is an earlier version of the song. However, Richard Taruskin has put forward a convincing argument that Mussorgsky deliberately predated a second version to make it appear earlier than his original effort. That being the case, the version presented here is not one of Mussorgsky's earliest songs, but a revision dating from as late as 1870. Similarly, **Night** exists in two versions, of which that presented here and dated 1864 is apparently the later. In this later version, Pushkin's text is freely rewritten by Mussorgsky - treatment the composer also gave to the text of **The garden by the Don** and **The Magpie**. This characteristic prompted the pertinent comment from one biographer that Rimsky-Korsakov never maltreated Mussorgsky worse than Mussorgsky maltreated his poets.

Textual confusion of another sort reigns in **Hopak**. The text of the song seems to suggest that this is a song sung by a peasant woman, yet the composer's direction on the score, 'The old man sings and dances', shows that this is in fact the song of a man impersonating a woman. Such layers of characterisation typify Mussorgsky's approach to human representation in song. Sometimes these sophistications appear to have defeated the composer himself. **The nettle mountain** is an unfinished satire, in which Mussorgsky's text went on to paint himself as the rooster upbraided for crowing too loudly by a crab (the conservative critic Herman Laroche). **You drunken sot!** is also satirical, being based on the adventures of Mussorgsky's friend Nikolsky: if such a satire strikes us as being an 'in' joke we should note that Mussorgsky himself never intended the song for publication. Humour of a different kind plays a part in **Gathering mushrooms**, whose subject is a peasant woman. Mussorgsky's eye for the humour and pathos of the lower strands of Russian society can also be seen in **The mischievous child** and **The Orphan**, respectively. Like *The Ragamuffin*, **A children's song**, **Evening song** and **Hebrew song** achieve their poignancy partly through unconventional harmonic effects. Finally, in this sequence of Mussorgsky's songs, come two settings of German texts, **Meines Herzens Sehnsucht** and **Ich wollt' meine Schmerzen ergessen**. The existence of such songs perhaps underlines the influence of German culture in nineteenth century Russia on even the most ardent individualist.

The same penchant for musical characterisation which Mussorgsky demonstrated in his songs also runs through his piano works, most famously in the *Pictures from an Exhibition*. Although Mussorgsky was himself a fine pianist, his surviving works for the instrument are relatively scarce. In part this is because the salon environment, which was the driving force behind much nineteenth century piano music, was anathema to Mussorgsky both socially and musically. It is no surprise that the contemporary demand for salon music went largely unheeded by Mussorgsky - **Meditation** and **A Tear** being rare examples of this idiom.

Outside his immediate circle of artistic friends Mussorgsky played little as a pianist until the summer of 1879, when he was asked to accompany the famous singer Madame Daria Leonova on a concert tour of southern Russia. From this trip survived a small number of musical impressions, including *On the southern shores of the Crimea*, **Near the southern shores of the Crimea** and **In the Village**. The quasi-oriental styles and folk idioms of these pieces may well stem from material which Mussorgsky noted down on tour.

The **Intermezzo symphonique** was also inspired by a specific scene. In this case the genus of the work was the sight of a group of peasant women crossing a snow-field (with some difficulty). This incident, which Mussorgsky observed in 1861, he described as 'beautiful and picturesque and serious and amusing'. **Hopak of the young Ukrainians** is a fragment from the opera *Sorochinsky Fair*, Mussorgsky's last stage work which exists only in piano reduction. Finally, the **Passionate Impromptu** is based on the encounter between Belkov and Lyuba, the protagonists in Herzen's novel *Who is to blame?*

© 1996 Simon Ravens

## SUNG TEXTS

**CD3-5**

**Boris Godunov**

**PROLOGUE**

**1. Introduction**

**Scene One**

POLICE OFFICER

**2.** Nu, shtozh vy?  
Shtozh vy ídolami stáli  
zhivo, na kolyéni!  
Nu zhe!  
Da nu!  
Eko chórtovo otródye!

PEOPLE

Na kovó ty nas pokidáesh, otyéts nash!  
Akh, na kovó-to ty ostavlyáesh,  
rodímy,  
my, da, vsye tvoí siróty  
bezashchitnyye?  
Akh, da, my tebyá-to prósim,  
mólim so slezámi, so goryúchimi:  
Smíluysa! Smíluysa!  
Smíluysa!  
Boýarin bátyushka! Otyéts nash!  
Ty kormilyets!  
Boýarin! Smíluysa!

VOICES AMONG THE PEOPLE

Mityúkh, a Mityúkh, chevó oryóm?

MITIUKH

Voná! pochóm ya znáyu?

VOICES AMONG THE PEOPLE

Tsaryá na Rusí  
khotím postávit!

FIRST PEASANT WOMAN

Oy, likhonko! sovsyém okhripla.  
golúbka, sosyédushka,  
nye pripasla-l' voditsy?

SECOND PEASANT WOMAN

Vish, boyárynya kakáya!

WOMEN

Orála púshche vsyekh,  
samá b i pripasála.

SECOND PEASANT

Nu vy, baby, nye gutórit'!

WOMEN

A ty shto  
za ukázchik!  
Vish, pristav navyazálsa!

MITIUKH

Oy, vy, vyéd'my, nye búshuyte!

WOMEN

Akh, postryél ty okayánnny!  
Vót-to nyékchrist otyskálsya!  
Éko dyávol privyázalsa!  
Oy, uydýrmté lúchshe,  
prodobrú, da pozdoróvu,  
ot bedy' da ot napasti!

POLICE OFFICER

Shtozh vy? shtozh smólkli?  
Al' glótok zhálko?  
Vot ya vas!  
Al' davno po spinam  
plyótka nye gulyála!  
Prouchú vas...ya zhivo!

WOMEN

Nye sercháy, Mikitich,  
nye sercháy, rodímy!

PEASANTS

Tól'ko pootdókhnyem,  
zaoryóm my snóva.  
I vzdokhnút' nye dast, proklyáty.

POLICE OFFICER

Nu-ka  
tól'ko glótok nye zhalyét'!

PEASANTS

Ládno!

POLICE OFFICER

Nu?

PEOPLE

Na kovó ty nas pokidáesh, otyéts nash!  
Akh, na kovó-to ty ostavlyáesh, rodímy!  
My tebyá, siróty, prosím,  
mólim so slezámi  
so goryúchimi:  
Smíluysa! Smíluysa!  
Boýarin bátyushka!  
Otyéts nash! Otyéts nash!  
Kormílyets! Kormílyets! A-a-a!

POLICE OFFICER

Nishkní! Vstaváyte!  
Dyak dúmny govorít:

SHCHELKALOV

**3.** Pravoslávnyye! nye umolin boyárin!  
Na skórby  
zov Boyárskoy Dúmy i Patriárkha,  
i slyshat' nye khotyél o trónye tsárskom.  
Pechál' na Rusi...pechal' bezyskhódnaya,  
pravoslávnyye!  
Stónyet zemlyá v zlom besprávyi.

Ko góspodu sil pripadíte,  
da nispohlyót on skórbnoy  
Rusí uteshénye...  
I ozarit nebyésnym svýetom  
Borísá ustály dukh!

PILGRIMS

**4.** Sláva tebyé, tvortsú vsevýshnemu, na zemlé!  
Sláva sílam tvoím nebyésnym!  
I vsyem ugódnikam,  
Sláva na Rusí!

PEOPLE

Bózkyi lyúdi!

PILGRIMS

Ángel gospóden miru rek:  
Podnimáties túchi gróznyye.  
Vy nesites po podnebyésyu,  
zastiláyte zémlyu rússku  
Sokrushité zmiya lyúta  
so dvanadesyatyu kry'lami khóboty,  
tavo zmíya, smítu rússkuyu,  
da beznachálie.  
Vozvestíte pravoslávnim  
da vo spasyénye:  
Oblekáytes v rízy svyétlyye,  
podnimáyte ikóny vladychitsy.  
I so Donskóy,  
i so Valdímírskoy,  
gryadíte tsaryú vo sretenye!  
Vospóyte slávu bózhyu,  
slávu sil svyátykh nebyésnykh!  
Sláva tebyé, tvortsú, na zemlí!  
sláva otsú nebyésnomu!

**Scene Two**

**5. Introduction**

PRINCE SHUISKY

**6.** Da zdrávstvuet tsar Boris Feódorovich!

PEOPLE

Zhví i zdrávstvuy,  
tsar nash bátyushka!

SHUISKY

Slávte!

PEOPLE

Uzh kak na nyébye sóntsú krásnomu  
Sláva, Sláva!

Uzh i sláva na Rusí

tsaryú Borísú

Sláva, Sláva!

Zhví i zdrávstvuy!

Zhví i zdrávstvuy!

Tsar nash bátyushka!

Tsar nash bátyushka!

Zhví i zdrávstvuy!

Tsar nash bátyushka!

Zhví i zdrávstvuy!

Ráduysya lyud!  
Ráduysya, vesélisa lyud!  
Pravoslávny lyud!  
Pravoslávny lyud!  
Velicháy tsaryá Borísá i slava!

BOYARS

Da zdrávstvuet tsar Boris Feódorovich!

PEOPLE

Da zdrávstvuet!

BOYARS

Da zdrávstvuet tsar Boris Feódorovich!

PEOPLE

Sláva, Sláva!  
Uzh kak na nyébye sóntsú krásnomu,  
Sláva!  
Sláva, Sláva!  
Tsar ty bátyushka nash!

BOYARS

Da zdrávstvuet tsar Boris Feódorovich!

PEOPLE

Da zdrávstvuet!  
Uzh kak na nyébye sóntsú krásnomu,  
Sláva, Sláva!  
Uzh i kak na Rusí  
tsaryú Borísú, Sláva!  
Sláva tsaryú, Sláva!  
Sláva, Sláva, Sláva, Sláva!

BORIS

**7.** Skorbít dusha!  
Kakóy-to strakh nevól'ny  
zlovyéshchim predchúvstviem  
skovál mnye syérdtse.  
O, právednik, o moy otyéts derzhávny!  
Vozrí s nebyés  
na slyózy vyérnykh slug  
i nispohlí ty mnye svayshchénnoye  
na vlast blagoslovenye:  
Da búdu blag i práveden kak ty,  
da v slávye právlyu moy naród.  
Tepér poklónimsa  
pochíushchim vlastítelyam Rusíi,  
a tam szvát' naród na pir,  
vsyekh, ot boyár do níshchevo sleptsá:  
vsyem vól'ny vkhod,  
vsye gósti dorogíye.

PEOPLE

**8.** Sláva, Sláva, Sláva!  
Zhvi i zdrávstvuy,  
tsar nash bátyushka!  
Sláva, Sláva!  
Tsar ty, tsar ty nash!

BOYARS

Da zdrávstvuet tsar Boris Feódrovich!

**PEOPLE**

Da zdrávstvuet!  
Uzh kak na nyébye sóntsú Krásnomu.  
Sláva! Sláva!  
Uzh kak na Rusí  
tsaryú Borísu  
Sláva! Sláva i mnógaya lyéta!  
Sláva, Sláva, etc.

**ACT ONE**

**Scene One**

**PIMEN**

9. Yeshchó odnó poslyédneye skazánye  
i lyétopis okónchena moyá.  
Okónchen trud,  
zavéshchany ot Bóga  
mnye gryéshnomu.  
Nedárom mnogikh lyet  
svídýtelem, Gospod' menyá postávil.  
Kogda-nibúd'  
monákh trudolyubív  
naydyót moy trud usyérndny,  
bezmyány;  
zasvyítit on, kak ya, svoyú lampádu  
i, pyl vekóv ot khárty  
otryakhnúv,  
pravdívye skazánya perepíshet:  
da vyédayut potómki pravoslávnykh  
zemlí rodný minúvshuyu sud'bú.  
Na stárosti ya sy'znowa zhivú;  
minúvsheye prokhódit prédo mnóyu,  
volnúyasa kak mórye okián...  
Davnól' onó neslós soby'ty pólno!  
Tepér onó spokóyno i bezmólvno!...  
Odnáko blizok dyen...Lampáda  
dogoráyet...  
Yeshchó odnó poslyédneye skazánye...

**MONKS**

10. Bózhe krépky, právy,  
vnemlí rabám twoím,  
molyáshchim ty!  
Dukh Izhemúdriya lukávy  
otzhení ot chad twoíkh  
véryaschchik ti!

**GRIGORY**

Vsyo tot zhe son!  
V trétiy raz vsyo tot zhe son!  
Neotvyázny, proklyáty son...  
A starík sidít,  
da píshet, i dremótoy  
znať, vo vsyu noch  
on nye smykál ochéy.  
Kak ya lyublyú yevó smirénny vid,  
kogdá, dushóy v minúvshem pogruzhónny,  
spokóyny, velichávy, on lyétopis svoyú...

**PIMEN**

Prosnúlsa, brat?

**GRIGORY**

Blagosloví menyá, chestnóy otyéts.

**MONKS**

Bózhe, Bózhe moy  
vskuyu ostávil mya!

**PIMEN**

Blagosloví tebyá gospód',  
i dnyes, i prísno, i vo vyéki.

**GRIGORY**

11. Ty vsyo pisál  
i snom nye pozabylsa:  
a moy pokóy besóvskoye mechtánye  
trevózhilo, i vrag menyá mutíl.  
Mnye snílos: lyésnitsa krutáya velá  
menyá na báshnyu; s vysoty'  
mnye vídelas Moskvá,  
shto muravyéynik;  
naród vnižú  
na plóshchadi kipyél  
i na menyá ukázyval so smyékhom...  
i stýdno mnye, i stráshno stanovílos...  
i, pádaya stremláv, ya probuzhdálsa.

**PIMEN**

Mladáya krov igráet;  
smiryá sebyá molitvoy i postóm,  
i sny twoí vidéniy lyókhkikh  
búdut pólny.  
Dony'ne, yésli ya  
nevónnoy dremótoy obezsílen,  
nye sotvoryú molítvy dólgy k nóchi,  
moy stáry son nye tikh  
i nye bezgréshen;  
mnye chúdyatsa to búnye piry,  
to skhvátki boevyye;  
bezúmnnyye potyékhi yúnykh lyet!

**GRIGORY**

Kak vyéselo provyól svoyú ty mládost'!  
Ty voevál pod báshnyami Kazáni,  
ty rat' Litv' pri Shúyskom otrazhál,  
ty vídel dvor i róskosh loánnna!  
A ya ot ótrocheskikh lyet  
po kyéliyam skitáyus, byédny ínok!  
Zachém i mnye nye tyéshit'sa v boyákh,  
nye pirovat' za tsárskoyu trapézoy?

**PIMEN**

Nye syétuy, brat,  
shto ráno gréshny svyet  
pokínul. Ver ty mnye:  
nas ízdali plenyáet róskosh  
i zhénskaya lukávaya lyubóv.  
Pomy'sli, syn, ty o tsaryákh velíkikh,  
kto vyshe ikh? i shto-zhe:  
o kak chásto, chásto oni smenyáli  
svoy pósokh tsársky, i porfíru,  
i svoy venyets roskoshny,  
na ínokov klobúk smirénny,  
i v kyélii svyatoy

dushóyu otdykháli...  
 Zdyes, v étoy sámoy kyélye  
 (v nyey zhil togdá Kirill  
 mnogostradál'ny  
 muzh právyedny),  
 zdyes vídel ya tsaryá.  
 Zadúmchiv,  
 tikh sidyél mezh námi Grózny;  
 i tikho rech iz ust yevó lilásya,  
 a v ochákh yevó suróvykh  
 raskáyaná slezá drozhála...  
 i plákal on...  
 A syn yevó Fyódor? On tsárskiye chertógi  
 preobratíl v monáshestvuyu kyél'yu;  
 Bog vozlyubíl smiryéniye tsaryá,  
 i Rus pri nyom,  
 vo sláve bezmyatézhnay  
 utéshilas.  
 A v chas yevó konchiny,  
 svershílosa neslykhannoje chúdo:  
 paláty ispólnilis blagoukhánym...  
 I lik yevó kak sóntse prosiyál!...  
 Uzh nye vidát' takóvo nam tsaryá!  
 Prognévali my Bóga:  
 sogreshili: vlady'koyu sebyé  
 tsareubítysy nárekli!

**GRIGORY**

**12.** Davnó, chestnóy, otyéts,  
 khotýeos mnye tebyá sprosit'  
 kakikh byl lyet traevich ubiyenn?

**PIMEN**

On byl by tvoy rovyésnik  
 i tsárstvoval!  
 No Bog sudíl inóye.  
 Borísá prestuplyénym  
 vopiyúshchim zaklyuchú ya lyétopis svoyú.  
 Brat Grigóry!  
 Ty grámotoy svoy rázum prosvetíl,  
 tebyé moy trud peredayú...  
 Opisivay, nye múdrstvuya lukávo,  
 vsyo, chemú svidyétel' v zhízni búdyesh:  
 voynú il' mir, uprávu gosudárey,  
 proróchestva i známenya nebyésny...  
 A mnye porá, porá uzh otdochnút'...  
**13.** Zvonyát k zaútrenye...  
 Blagosloví, gospód, svoíkh rabóv!  
 Podáy kosty'l, Grigóry!

**MONKS**

Pomíluy nas, bázhe,  
 pomíluy nas, vsyeblágy!  
 Ótche nash, vsederzhitel',  
 bázhe vyéchny, právy,  
 pomíluy nas!

**GRIGORY**

Borís, Borís, vsyo pryed tobóy  
 trepyéshchet,  
 niktó nye smyéyet i napómnit'  
 o zhrébiy neschástnovo mladéntsa.  
 A mézhdu tyem otshé'l'nik v tyómnoy

kyélye  
 zdyes na tebyá donós uzhásny píshet:  
 i nye uydyósh ty  
 ot sudá lyudskóvo,  
 kak nye uydyósh  
 ot bázhevo sudá.

**Scene Two**

**HOSTESS**

**14.** Poymála ya síza seleznyá,  
 okh, ty, moy syélezen,  
 moy kasátik, syélezen.  
 Posazhú tebyá, síza seleznyá,  
 okh, na chistenký prudók,  
 pod rakítovy kustók.  
 Ty porkhní, porkhní,  
 sízy syélezen,  
 oy, vzvýéysa, podnimís,  
 k bydenenkoy ko mnye spustís.  
 Polyublyú tebyá, prigolúblyu ya,  
 mávo mílova druzhká,  
 kásatika seleznyá!  
 Ty prisýád' ko mnye, da poblízhe,  
 oboymí menyá, druzhók,  
 potslúy menyá razók.  
 Évona!...Prokhózhíy lyud...

Gósti dorogié!

Aú! Smólkli!...  
 Znat' mímo promakhnúli...  
 Rastslúy menyá, da po zhárche,  
 okh, ty moy syélezen  
 moy kasútik syékezen!  
 Ty potyésh menyá,  
 potyésh menyá vdovú,  
 vdóvushku vól'nyu...

**MISSAIL and VARLAAM**

Lyud khristíansky,  
 lyud chestnóy, gospónnyi,  
 na stroyénye khrámov  
 pozhérvuy khot' kopéyecku,  
 lyépta vozdássta tebyé storítsey.

**HOSTESS**

Akh, ty, góspodi,  
 stártsy chestnyye!  
 Dúra ya, dúra okó'l'naya,  
 stáraya grekhovódnitsa!  
 Tak i yest!...  
 Oní...chestnyye stártsy...

**VARLAAM**

**15.** Zhenó, mir dómu twoemú!

**HOSTESS**

Chem-to mnye vas podchivát',  
 stártsy chestnyye!

**MISSAIL**

Chem bog postál, khozyáyushka.

VARLAAM  
Nyet li viná?

HOSTESS  
Kak nye byt', otsy moí!  
Seychás vynesú.

VARLAAM  
Shtozh ty prizadúmalsa, továrisch?  
Vot i granítsa litóvskaya,  
do kotóroy tebyé tak khotyélos dobrát'sa.

GRIGORY  
Poká nye búdu v Litvyé,  
nye mogú byt' spokoén.

VARLAAM  
Da, shto tebyé Litvá tak slyubílas!  
Vot my, otyéts Misaíl, da az mnogogréshny,  
kak uteklí iz monastyrá,  
tak i us sebyé nye díuem!  
Litvá li, Rus li, shto gudók, shto gúsli,  
vsyo nam ravnó, bylo b vinó.  
Da vot i onó!

HOSTESS  
Vot vam, otsy' moí, pyéyte na zdoróvye.

VARLAAM and MISSAIL  
Spasíbo, khozyáyushka,  
bog tebyá blagoslaví!

VARLAAM  
16. Kak vo górode by'ló vo Kazáne,  
grózny Tsar pirovál, da veselísa.  
On tatárey bil neshchádno,  
shtob im by'ló nepovádno  
vdol' po Rusí gulyát'.  
On podkhódom podkhodíl,  
da, pod Kazán gorodók,  
on podkópy podkopál, da, pod Kazánku rekú.  
Kak tatáre-to po górodu pokházhivayut,  
na tsaryá Ivána-to poglyádyvayut,  
zli tatárove.  
Grózny tsar-ot zakruchínilsa,  
on povýsil golóvushku na právoe plechó.  
Uzh kak stal tsar pushkaryéy szylvát'.  
pushkaryéy vsye zazhigál'shchikov.  
Zazhigál'shchikov!  
Zadymílasa svýchka vósku járova,  
podkhodíl molodóy  
pushkár-ot k bóchechke.  
A i s pórokhom-to  
bóchka zakruzhílasya,  
oy, po podkópam pokatílasya,  
da i khlopnula.  
Zavopíli, zagalde li zli tatárove,  
blágim mátom zaliválisyá.  
Polegló tatárovey t'ma t'múshchaya,  
polegló ikh sórok ty'syachey, da i tri tysyachi.  
Tak-to vo górode by'ló, vo Kázani.  
E!

Shtozh ty nye podtyágivaesh,  
da i nye potyágivaesh?

GRIGORY  
Nye khochú.

MISSAIL  
Vól'nomu vólya.

VARLAAM  
A pyánomu, ray,  
otyéts Misaíl!  
Vy' pyem chárochku za shinkárochku!  
Odnáko, brat,  
kogdá ya pyu,  
tak trézvykh nye lyublyú;  
íno dyélo pyánstvo,  
íno dyélo chvánstvo;  
khóchesh zhit' kak my,  
mílosti prósim!  
Nyet! tak ubiráysa, proválivay!

GRIGORY  
Pyey, da pro sebyá razumyéy,  
otyéts Varlaám!

VARLAAM  
Pro sebyá!  
Da shto mnye pro sebyá razumyét'?  
Ekh!  
17. Kak yédet yon, yédet yon, yon...  
Da pogonyáet yon.

GRIGORY  
Khozyáyka! Kudá vedyót éta doróga?

HOSTESS  
A v Litvú, kormílets.

VARLAAM  
Shápka na yom torchít kak rozhón!  
Vyes, akh, vyes to gryazyón!

GRIGORY  
A dalyéche do Litvy?

HOSTESS  
Nyet, rodímy, nye dalyéche,  
k vyécheru mózhnob pospyét',  
kaby' nye zastávy.

GRIGORY  
Kak? Zastávy?

HOSTESS  
Kto-to bezhál iz Moskvy,  
a vyéleno vsyekh zadyérzhivat',  
da osmátrivat'.

GRIGORY  
E! Vot tebyé, bábushka, i Yúryev dyn!

VARLAAM  
Svalísa yon  
lezhit yon, yon,  
da vstat' nye mózhet yon.

GRIGORY  
A kovó im núzhno?

HOSTESS  
Uzh nye znáyu.  
Vor lí, razbóynik kakóy,  
tól'ko prokhódu nyet  
ot pristavóv proklyátykh!

GRIGORY  
Tak...

HOSTESS  
A chevó poymáyut?  
Nichevó, ni byésa lysavo!  
Búdto tól'ko i putí, shto stolbováya!  
Vot, khot' otsúda:  
svorotí nalyévo, da po tropínke,  
i idí do Chekánskoy chasóvni,  
shto na ruchyú;  
a ottúda na Khlópino,  
a tam na Zátsevo;  
a tut uzh vsyákiy mal'chíshka  
do Litvy' tebyá provódit...  
Ot étikh pristavóv tól'ko i tólkú,  
shto tyesnyát prokhózhikh,  
da obizháyut nas byédnykh...

VARLAAM  
Priyékhali yon,  
da v dyer tuk! tuk!  
Da shto yest' móchenki  
tuk! tuk! tuk!

HOSTESS  
Shto tam yéshcho?  
Vot oní proklyátye!  
Opyát' dozórom idút!

VARLAAM  
Kak, yédet yon,  
yédet yon, yon,  
da pogonyáet...

GUARD  
**18.** Vy shto za lyúdi?

MISSAIL and VARLAAM  
Stártsy smiryénnye, ínoki chestny'ye,  
khódim po selyéniyam,  
sobiráem milostynku.

GUARD  
A ty kto takóy?

MISSAIL and VARLAAM  
Nash továřishch.

GRIGORY  
Miryánin iz prígoroda...  
Provodíl stártsev do rubyezhá,  
idú vo svoyási.

GUARD  
Páren-to, kázhetsa, gol:  
plokhá pozhiva...  
Vo rázve stártsy...Hm!  
Ny, otsy' moi,  
kakovó promyshlyáete?

VARLAAM  
Okh! plókho, sy'ne, plókho!  
Khristiáne skúpy stáli,  
dyéngu lyúbyat,  
dyéngu pryáchut,  
málo Bógu dayút.  
Priíde grekh véliy  
na yazystsya zemlí.  
Khódish, khódish, mólish, mólish,  
yéle, yéle tri polúshki vy'molish.  
Shto dyélat'? S górya  
i ostal'nóe propyósh.  
Okh, prishli náshi poslyédniye vryemená!

HOSTESS  
Góspodi pomíluy i spasí nas!

VARLAAM  
Shto ty na menyá tak prístal'no smótrish?

GUARD  
A vot shto:  
Alyókha! pri tebyé ukás?  
Daváy sudá!  
Vídish: iz Moskvy' bezhál  
nyékiy eretík,  
Gríshka Otryepev.  
Znáesh li ty éto?

VARLAAM  
Nye znáyu.

GUARD  
Nu, i tsar velyél yevó,  
eretiká,  
izlovít i povyésit'.  
Slykhál li ty éto?

VARLAAM  
Nye slykhál.

GUARD  
Chitáť umyéesh?

VARLAAM  
Nyet, sy'ne,  
nye umudríl gospód'.

GUARD  
Tak, vot tebyé ukáz!

VARLAAM  
Na shto on mnye?

GUARD  
Etot eretík, razbóynik,  
vor, Gríshka-ty!

VARLAAM  
Voná!  
shto ty,  
gospód's tobóy!

HOSTESS  
Góspodi!  
i stártsa-to v pokóye nye ostávyat!

GUARD  
Ey! Kto zdyes grámotny?

GRIGORY  
**19.** Ya grámotny.

GUARD  
Éva!  
Nu, chitáy...Vslukh chitáy!

GRIGORY  
"Chúdova monastyryá nedostóyny  
chernyéts Grígoriy, iz ródu Otryépyevkh,  
nauchón diávolom, vzdúmal smushchá'  
svyatúyu brátiyu vsyákimi soblázny i  
bezzakóniyami. A bezhál on, Gríshka, k  
granítse Litóvskoy, i tsar prikazál izlovít'  
yevó..."

GUARD  
I povyésit'.

GRIGORY  
Zdyes nye skázano povyésit'.

GUARD  
Vryosh! nye vsyáko slóvo v stróku píshetsa.  
Chitáy: "Izlovít' i povyésit'".

GRIGORY  
"I povyésit'. A lyet yemú...Gríshke...  
ót rodu pyatdesyát...borodá sedáya,  
bryúkho tólstoe, nos krásny..."

GUARD  
Derzhí yevó! Derzhí, rebyáta!

VARLAAM  
Shto vy!  
Postryély okayánnye!  
Chevó pristáli?  
Nu, kakóy ya Gríshka!  
Nyet, brat, mólod  
shútki shutít'!  
Khót' po skladám umyéyu,  
khot' plókho razbiráyu,  
a razberú! razberú!

Kol dyélo-to do pyétli dokhódit.  
"A lyet...lyet...a lyet yemú...  
Dvátsat!"  
Gdyezh tut pyatdesyát? Vídish!  
"A róstu on sryédnevo  
vólosy...ry'zhiye,  
na nosú...na nosú borodávka,  
na lbu...drugáya,  
odná ruká...ruká koróche...  
koróche drugóy."  
Da, éto uzh nye...

VARLAAM, MISSAIL and GUARD  
Derzhí, derzhí yevó, derzhí yevó!

## ACT TWO

XENIA  
**1.** Gdye ty, zheníkh moy;  
gdye ty, moy zhelánn!  
Vo syróy mogílke,  
na chuzhóy storónke;  
lezhish odinóko,  
pod kámnenm tyazhólym...  
Nye vídish ty skórbi,  
nye slyshish ty plácha,  
plácha golúbki,  
kak ty, odinókoy.

NURSE  
Aú! pólno, tsaryévna,  
golúbushka!  
Pólno plákat', da ubivát'sa.

XENIA  
Akh, grústno, mámushka, tak grústno!

NURSE  
I, shto ty, dityatko!  
Dyévichi slyózy, shto rosá:  
vzoydyót sólnyshko,  
rosú vý'sushit.  
Nye klínom svyet soshólsa.  
Naydyóm my zhenikhá,  
i prígózhevo, i privyétlivovo...  
Zabúdesh pro Ivána Korolyévicha...

XENIA  
Akh, nyet, nyet, mámushka!  
Ya i myortvomu  
búdu yemú verná.

NURSE  
Vot kak!  
mél'kom vídela,  
uzh issókhnula...  
Skúshno by'lo dyévitse  
odnóy,  
polyubílsa molodyéts  
likhóy.  
Kak nye stálo mólodtsa tovó,  
razlyubíla dyévitsa yevó.  
Ekh, golúbka, to-to tvojó góre!

Lúchshe prislúshaykas,  
shto ya tebyé skazhú:  
**2.** Kak komár drová rubíl,  
komár vódu nosíl,  
klópik tyésto mesíl,  
komarú obyéd nosíl.  
Naletyéla strekozá,  
na popóvy na lugá,  
i daváy krutít', mutít',  
syéno v ryéku vorotít'.  
Oserchál komár  
za popóv továr:  
pobezhál byégom za syénom,  
stal gonyát'  
strekóz polyénom.  
Na komaryú na bedú,  
to polyéno sorvalós,  
po strekózam nye popálo,  
ryóbra komarú slomálo.  
Na podmógushku yemú,  
ránym ráno, po utrú,  
klop lopátu privolók,  
komarú pod sámy bok.  
Da nye vzdúzhil, iznemóg,  
komará podnyát' nye smog.  
Zhivotóchek nadorvál...  
Bógu dúshenku otdál...

FYODOR

**3.** Ekh, máma, mámushka,  
vot kak skázochka!  
Velá za zdrávy, svelá za upokóy!

NURSE

Nishto, tsaryévich!  
Al' polúchshe znáesh?  
Pokhvástaykas!  
My slúshat' terpelív,  
my vyed u bátyushki Tsaryá Ivána  
terpyényu obuchális.  
Nu'kas!

FYODOR

Oy, mámal smotrí,  
nye vy'terpish!  
Samá podtyánesh.  
Skázochka pro to i pro syo:  
Kak kúrochka by'chka rodilá.  
Porosyónochek yaíchko snyos.  
Skázka poyótsa, dúrnyam nye dayótsa.  
Túru, túru, petushók,  
ty dalyóko l' otoshól?  
Za móre, za móre,  
k Kieu górodu.  
Tam dub stoít razvyésisty,  
na dubú sych sidít uvyésisty.

FYODOR and NURSE  
Sych glázom morgnyót,  
sych pyésny poyót:  
dzin, dzin, péredzin.  
Postrigúli, pomigúli,  
tyen, tyen, potetyén,

za kolódu da na pyen!  
Shágom, mágom, chetvertágom.

FYODOR

Kak odnázhky popát'ya  
zarodíli vorobyá:  
sovseyém vorobyéy,  
sovseyém molodóy:  
dlinonósenky,  
vostronósenky.  
Poletyél vorobyéy,  
prýamo vo gósti k sychú.

FYODOR and NURSE

Stal sheptát'  
na ushkó usátomu.

NURSE

Párni dyakóvy gorókh molitíli,  
tsepy polomáli, v ovin pobrosáli,  
ovin zagoryélsa, pólymen py'shet,  
dyáku v oknó stálo vídno yevó.

FYODOR and NURSE

Dyak ispugálsa, zalyéz pod kadúshku,  
zalyéz pod kadúshku,  
shchemíl sebyé úshko...

FYODOR

Písar, s péchi,  
oborvál pléchi  
dyákova zhená kalachéy napeklá.  
Nabezháli pristavá,  
vsye poyéli kalachí...

FYODOR and NURSE

Sam d'yak luka syel koróvu, da byká,  
semsót porosyát,  
odní nózhki visyát.  
Khlyost!

NURSE

Akh ty!

BORIS

**4.** Chevó? Al lyúty zvyer  
nasyédku vspolokhnúl?

NURSE

Tsar, gosudár, pomíluy!  
Pod stárost'-to puglíva  
ból'no stála.

BORIS

Shto, Kséniya?  
shto byédnaya golúbka!  
V nevystakh  
uzh pechál'naya vdovítsa!  
Vsyo pláchesh ty o myórtvom zhenikhé.

XENIA  
 O gosudár!  
 nye ogorcháysa ty slezóy devíchey!  
 Devíchye góre tak lekhkó, nichtózhno  
 pyéred tvojéyu skórbyu.

BORIS  
 Dityá moyó! moyá golúbka!  
 Besyédoy tyóployu, s podrúgami v svetlítse,  
 rassýéy svoj um  
 ot dum tyazhólykh.  
 Idí, dityá!  
**5.** A ty, moy syn,  
 chem zányat?  
 Éto shto?

FYODOR  
 Chertyózh zemlí Moskóvokoy,  
 náshe tsárstvo, iz kráya v kray.  
 Vot vídish: vot Moskvá,  
 vot Nóvgorod,  
 a vot Kazán, Astrakhán.  
 Vot móre, Káspiy móre;  
 vot Pérmkiye dremúchiye lesá.  
 A vot Sibír.

BORIS  
 Kak khoroshó, moy syn!  
 Kak s oblaków, yedínym vzórom,  
 ty mózhesh obozréty' vsyo tsárstvo:  
 granítsy, réki, grády.  
 Uchís, Feódor!  
 Kogdá-nibud', i skóro  
 mózheth byt',  
 tebyé vsyo éto tsárstvo dostánetsa.  
 Uchís, dityá!  
**6.** Dostíg ya vy'shey vlásti.  
 Shestóy uzh god ya tsárstvuyu spokóyno.  
 No schástya nyet moyéy  
 izmúchennoy dushé!  
 Naprásno mnye kudyésniki sudyát  
 dni dólge, dni vlásti bezmyatyézhnoy.  
 Ni zhizn, ni vlast',  
 ni slávy obol'shchénya,  
 ni klíki tolpy' menyá  
 nye veselyát!  
 V semyé svoyéy  
 ya mníl naytí otrádu,  
 gotóvil dócheri  
 vesyóly bráchny pir,  
 moyéy tsaryévne,  
 golúbke chistoy.  
 Kak búrya,  
 smyert' unósít zhenikhá...  
 Tyazhká desnítsa  
 grózno Sudií,  
 uzhásen prígorov  
 dushé prestúpnøy...  
 Okrést lish t'ma  
 i mrak neproglyádný!  
 Khotyá mel'knúl  
 by luch otrády!  
 I skórbyu sérdtse pólno,

toskúyet, tomítsa  
 dukh ustály.  
 Kakóy-to tryépet táyny,  
 vsyo zhdyosh chevó-to...  
 Molítvoy tyóploy  
 k ugódnikam bózhym,  
 ya mníl zaglushít  
 dushí stradánya...  
 v velíchy i blyéske  
 vlásti bezgraníchnoy,  
 Rusí vladý'ka u nikh,  
 ya slyoz prosíl mnye v uteshénje.  
 A tam donós:  
 boyár kramóly,  
 kózni Litvy',  
 i tay'nyye podkópy,  
 glad, i mor,  
 i trus, i razzoréyne...  
 Slóvno díky zvyer ry'shchet  
 lyud zachumlyónny:  
 golódnaya, byédnaya  
 stónet Rus...  
 I v lyútom góre,  
 nispóslannom bógom,  
 za ty'azhky moy gryekh v ispytánye,  
 vinóy vsyekh zol  
 menyá narekáyut,  
 klyanút na ploshchadyákh  
 ímya Borís!  
 I dázhe son bezhít,  
 i v súmrake nóchi  
 dityá okrovavlyónnoe vstayót...  
 Óchi pyláyut,  
 stísnuv ruchónki,  
 mólit poshchády...  
 I nye by'lo poshchády!  
 Stráshnaya rána ziyáet!  
 Slyshitsa krik yevó predsmýértny...  
 O, góspodi, bázhe moy!

NURSES  
 Ay, kysh!  
 Ay, kysh, kysh!  
 Akhti!  
 Kysh, kysh!  
 Ay!  
 Kysh! Kysh! Kysh!  
 Oy, líkhon'ka.  
 Kysh! Kysh!

BORIS  
**7.** Shto takóe?  
 Uznáy, shto tam sluchílos!  
 Ek, vóyut-to!  
 Ty zachém?

NURSES  
 Kysh! Kysh!

BORIS  
 Shtozh molchísh?

BOYAR

Velíky gosudár!  
Tebyé knyaz Vasíly Shúysky chelóm byot.

BORIS

Shúysky? Zoví!  
Skazhí, shto rády videt' knyázya  
i zhdyom yevó besyedy.

BOYAR

Vechór, Púshkina kholóp  
prishól's donósom na Shúyskovo  
Mstislávskovo i próchikh i na khozyayna:  
nóchu táynaya besyéda shla u nikh,  
gonyéts iz Krákovo  
priyékhali i privyáz...

BORIS

Gontsá skhvatít'  
Akhá, Shúysky knyaz!  
Ny, shto?

FYODOR

Nye prigózhe by'lob, ótche gosudár,  
um tvoj derzhávny utruzhdát'  
rasskázom vzdórnym.

BORIS

Nyet, nyet, dityá!  
Vsyo, sly'shish,  
vsyo, kak bylo.

FYODOR

**8.** Pópinka nash sidýél  
s mamkámi v svetlítse,  
byez umolkú boltál,  
vyésel byl i láskov,  
k mámushkam podkhodíl,  
prosíl chesát' golóvku,  
k kázhdoy on podkhodíl, cheryód im  
soblyudáya.  
Mámka Nastásya chesát' nye zakhotéla,  
pópinka, oserdyás,  
názval mámku dúroy.  
Mámka, s obídy shtol',  
khvat' yevó po shéyke,  
pópka kak zakrichít,  
dy'bom vstáli pyéra.  
Nu, yevó ublaházat',  
ugoshchát' yevó slastyámi,  
vsyem príchetom molít',  
laskát' yevó, pokóit'.  
Da nyet, nye tut to by'lo!  
Khmúry takóy sidít,  
nos utknúvshi v pyéra,  
na slásti nye glyadít,  
shto-to vyso bormóchet...  
Vdrug k mámke podskochíl,  
chesát' shto nye khotýela,  
dávay yeyó dolbit',  
ta i grókhnulasa ób pol.  
Tut mámki, so strastyéy, slívno vzbelenílis,  
stáli makhát', krichát',

pópinku zagnát' khotýeli.

Da nye vprosák,  
pópka kázhduyu otmyétil.  
Vot, ótche gosudár,  
oní, glyadísh, i vzv'yli,  
dúmu tsárskuyu tvojú dúmat' pomesháli.  
Vot, kázhís, i vsyo, vsyo, kak by'lo.

BORIS

Moy syn, dityá moyó rodnóye!  
S kakím isskústvom, kak bóyko  
ty vyol svoy rasskáz pravdív;  
kak prósto,  
bezkhitrostno, lóvko  
sumyél opisát'  
slúchay potyéshny.  
Vot sládky plod uchénya,  
ístiny svyétom,  
úma okrylyénye.  
O, yésli by tebyá ya mog  
tsaryóm uvídet',  
Rúsi pravitelem derzhávny,  
o, s kakim vostórgom  
presryév soblázny vlásti  
na to blazhénstvo ya promenyál by  
pósokh tsársky.

SHUISKY

**9.** V elíky gosudár, chelóm byu.

BORIS

A, preslávny vitiyá,  
dostóiny konovód tolpy' bezmózgloy;  
prestúpnaya glavá boyár kramól'nykh,  
tsárskovo prestóla supostát.  
Nágly Izhets, trízhdy klyátvu prestupívshy,  
khítry litsemyér, l'styets lukávy,  
prosvírnya pod shápkou boyárskoy,  
obmánshchik, plut!

SHUISKY

Tsar...yest...vyésti,  
i vyésti vázhnye dlya tsárstva tvojeyó.

BORIS

Nye tyel', shto Púshkinu,  
ili tebyé tam, shtol',  
privyáz gonyéts potáyny ot sopriyátelyey,  
boyár opál'nykh?

SHUISKY

Da, gosudár!  
V Litvyé yavílsa Samozvánets,  
koról', pany'  
i pápa za nyevó!

BORIS

Chim zhe imenem na nas  
on opolchítsa vzdúmal?  
Chyo ímya, negodyáy, ukrál...  
Chyo ímya?

SHUISKY

Konyéshno, tsar, sil'ná tvoyá derzháva.  
Ty mílostyu, radyényem i shchedrótoy  
usynovíl serdtsá svoikh rabóv,  
dushóyu prédannykh prestólu tvoyemú.  
Khotyá i ból'no mnye, velíky gosudár,  
khotyá i króvyu moyó sérdtse obol'yotsa,  
no ot tebyá taí' nye smyéyu,  
shto, yésli, dyérzosti ispólnyenny brodyága,  
s Litvy' granítsu náshu pereydyót,  
k nyemú tolpu, byt' mózhet privlechót  
Dimítriya voskrésnuvshee ímya!

BORIS

Dimítriya...  
Tsaryévich udalís!

FYODOR

O gosudár, dozvól' mnye  
pri tebyé ostát'sa,  
uznát bedú,  
grozyáshchuyu prestólu tvoyemú.

BORIS

Nelzyá...nelzyá, dityá! Tsaryévich!  
Tsaryévich, povinúysa!

Vzyat' myéry, syey zhe chas,

shtob ot Litvy' Rus  
ogradiłas zastávami,  
shtob ni odná dushá  
nye pereshlá za étu gran...

Stupáy!...

Nyet!...Postóy...postóy, Shúysky!

**10.** Slikhál li ty, kogdá-nibud',  
shtob dyéti myórtvye iz gróba vykhodíli...  
Dopráshivat' tsaryé...tsaryé zakónnykh,  
ízbrannykh vsenaródno,  
uvyénchannykh velikim patriárkhom...  
Kha, kha, kha, kha, kha, kha, kha.  
Shto?...Smeshnó?  
Shtozh nye smeyóshsa? A?

SHUISKY

Pomíluy, velíky gosudár!

BORIS

Slúshay, knyaz!  
Kogdá velikoe svershílos zlodeyánye...  
Kogdá bezvryémenno malyútka pogib,  
malyútka tot...pogibshy...  
by!...Dimítry?

SHUISKY

On!

BORIS

Vasíly Iváných!  
Krestóm tebyá i bógom zaklináyu,  
po sóvesti, vsyu právdu mnye skazhí,  
ty znáesh, ya mílostiv...  
no yésli ty khitřish,  
klyanús tebyé!  
Pridúmayu ya zlýu

kazn, takúyu kazn,

shto Tsar Iván ot úzhasa vo gróbe  
sodrognyótsa!...  
Otvyéta zhdu!

SHUISKY

Nye kazn strashná,

strashná tvoyá nemílost'!

**11.** V Ugliche, v soboryé  
pred vsyém naródom,  
pyat' slíshkom dnyey ya trup  
mladyéntsa posyeshchál..

Vokrúg nyevó trinádtsat' tyel lezhálo,

obezobrázhennykh, v kroví,

v lokhmótyakh gryáznykh,

i po nim uzh tlyenie

zamyétno prostupálo;

no dyétsky lik tsaryévicha

byl svyétel, chist i yásen;

glubókaya, stráshnaya ziyála rána;

a na ustákh yevó neporóchnykh

ulybka chúdnaya igrála;

kazálosya v soyéy on kolybyél'ke

spokóyno spit, slozhívshi rúchki

i v právoy kryépko szhav igrúshku

dyétskuyu...

BORIS

Dovól'no!...

**12.** Uf! tyazheló!

Day dugh perevedú...

Ya chústvoval vsya krov' mnye kínulas v

litsó,

i tyázhko opuskálas.

O, sóvest' lyútaya,

kak stráshno ty karaesh!...

Yézheli v tebyé pyatnó yedínoe...

Yedínoe slucháyno zavelóysa,

dushá sgorít,

naľ'yotsa sérdtse yadóm,

tak tyázhko, tyázhko stánet,

shto mólotom stuchít

v ushákh upryokom i proklyátyem...

i dúshit shto-to...dúshit...

I golová kruzhítsai viditsa...

v glazákh...

dityá okrovavlyónnoe!...

Von...von tam, shto éto...

tam v uglú...

kolyshetsa, rastyót...

blízitsa...

drozhít i stónet...

Chur, chur...

Nye ya,...nye ya tvoy likhodyéy...

Chur, chur, dityá!...

Nye ya...nye ya...

Vólya naróda!...

Chur, dityá!...

Góspodi! ty nye khóchesh

smyérti gryéshnika,

pomíluy dúshu prestúpnovo

tsaryá Borísa!

## ACT THREE

### Scene One

#### CHORUS OF MAIDENS

**13.** Na Víslye lazúrnøy,  
pod ívoy tenistoy,  
yest chúdny tsvetóchek, on snéga beléye,  
v zerkál'nyye vódy lenívø glyadítsa,  
lyubúyas svoyéy roskóshnoy krasóyu.  
Nad chúdnym tsvetóchkom, blistáya na  
sóntse,  
roy bábochek rézvykh igráet,  
kruzhítsa;  
plenyonny chudésnoy krasóyu tsvetóchka,  
prelyéstnikh listóchkov nye sméyet  
kosnútsa.  
I chúdny tsvetóchek, kiváya golovóy,  
v zerkál'nyye vódy lenívø glyadítsa.

#### MARINA

Almázny moy venyéts!

#### CHOIR

A v zámkye vesyólom krasávitsa pánna,  
tsvetóchka rechnóvo  
beléye, miléye,  
tsvetóchka rechnóvo, beléye, nezhnéye,  
na slávu i rádost' vsyevó Sandomíra  
roshkóshno tsvetyót.  
Nemálo mólodtsev,  
blestyáshchikh i znátnykhs,  
v nevól'nom smushchényi  
pred nyéyu preklonyális,  
ulybku krasótki blazhénstvom schitáya,  
u nog charodyékyi  
vyes mir zabyváya.  
A pánna krasótki lukávo smeyálas  
nad réchu lyubóvnøy,  
nad strástu ikh py'lkoy  
tomlyényam i múkam serdyéts  
ikh smushchónnykh  
nye vnémlya.

#### MARINA

Dovól'no!

**14.** Krasótki pánna blagodárna  
za láskovoye slóvo  
i sravnyéye  
s tyem tsvetóchkom chúdnym  
shto beléye snyéga.  
No pánna Mníšek nedovól'na  
ni réchu váshey l'stivoy  
ni bessmy'slennym namyókom  
na kakíkh-to mólodtsev blistyáshchikh,  
shto tséloyu tolpoýu u nog yeyó lezháli,  
v blazhénstve utopáya.  
Nyet, nye étikh pyésen  
núzhno pánnye Mníšek;  
nye pokhvál svoyéy krasýé  
ot vas zhodalá ya.  
A tyekh pyésenok chudyésnykh,  
shto mnye nyánya napevála,

o velíchy, o pobýédakh  
i o slávye vóyev pol'skikh,  
o vsemóshchnykh pol'skikh dyévakh,  
o pobitykh inozémtsakh.

Vot shto núzhno pánnye Mníšek,  
éti pyénsi yey otráda.  
Stupáyte.  
Ty, Rúzya, mnye nye nuzhná sevódnya;  
otdokhní.

**15.** Skúchno Marínye, akh, kak skúchno-to!

Kak tomítel'no i vyálo  
dni za dnyámi dlyátsa.  
Pústo, glúpo tak, besplódno;  
tsély sonm knyazyéy i gráfov,  
i panóv vel'mózhnykh  
nye razgónit skúki ádskoy.  
No lish tam, v tumánnoy dáli,  
zórka yásnaya blesnúla;  
to Moskóvsky prokhodímets  
pánnye Mníšek prigyanúlsa.  
Moy Dimítry, mstítel' grózny,  
besposhchádny,  
bózhy sud, i bózhy  
kára za tsaryévicha  
malyútku, zhértvu vlásti nenasytnej,  
zhértvu álchnosti Borísa,  
zhértvu zloby Godunóva.  
Razrbuzhú zhe ya magnátov sónnykhs,  
blyéskom zláta ya shlyákhtu.  
A tebyá, moy samozvánets,  
moy lyubóvnik tómny,  
opóyu tebyá slezámi  
strásti zhgúchey,  
zadushú tebyá v obyátyakh,  
zatselúyu  
mily moy tsaryévich, moy Dimítry,  
moy zheníkh nazvány  
nyézhným lyépetom lyubóvnym  
slukh tvoy ocharúyu.  
moy tsaryevich, moy Dimítry, moy  
lyubóvnik tomny!

Pánnye Mníšek slíshkom skúchny  
strásti tómnoy izlyánya,  
pylkikh yúnoshey molyénya,  
réchi póslyye magnátov.  
Pánna Mníšek slávy khóchet,  
pánna Mníšek vlásti zházhdet!  
Na prestól tsaryéy moskóvskikh  
ya tsarítsey syádu,  
i, v porfírye zlatotkánnoy,  
sóntsem zablistáyu.  
I srazhu krasóyu chudyésnoy  
ya moskaley tupoumnykh,  
i stádo boyárik chichlyvkh  
bit' chelóm sebyé zastávlyu.  
I proslávyat v skázkakh,  
bylyakh nebylítсakh  
górdyu svoyú tsarítsu  
tupoúmnyye moskáli!  
Kha, kha, etc.

**16. A! Akh, éto ty, moy otyéts!**

**RANGONI**

Dozvólit li nichtózhnomu rabú gospódnuy  
krasóyu nezemnóy siyayuschchaya pánná  
prosít' vnimániya.

**MARINA**

Otyéts moy, vy nye prosít' dolzhny':  
Marína Mníšhek dócheryu  
poslúshnoy bylá i búdyet  
svyatý apostól'skoy nerazdyél'noy tsérkvi.

**RANGONI**

Tsérkov bózhya  
ostávlyena, zabý'ta  
líki svyétlyye  
svaty'kh poblyókli,  
vyéry zhivý istóchnik  
chísty gásnyet,  
ogn kadíl'nits blagovónnykh myérknet,  
ziyáut rány svaty'kh strastotyérptsev,  
skorbi i stóny  
v obítelyakh górnikh,  
lyútsa slyózy  
pástyryey smiryénnykh.

**MARINA**

Otyéts moy! vy...vy smushcháete menyá.  
Bólyu zhgúcheyu rech vásha skórbnaya  
v slábom moyóm syérdtse otdayótsa.

**RANGONI**

Doch moyá Marina!  
Provozvestí yerétkam-moskályam  
vyéru právuyu  
obratí ikh na put' spasyénya,  
sokrushí dukh raskóla grekhóvný,  
i proslávyat Marínu svyatúyu  
pred prestóлом tvortsá luchezárñym  
ángely gospódní!

**MARINA**

I proslavyát Marínu svyatúyu  
pred prestóлом tvortsá luchezárñym  
ángely gospódní!  
U! grekh kakóy!  
Otyéts moy, sobláznom stráshnym  
vy iskusíli dushú gréshnuyu  
neópytnoy i vyétretnoy Maríny.  
Nyet, nye mnye, privykshey k blyésku,  
v vikhre svyéta  
i piróv vesyólykh,  
nyet, nye mnye na dólyu pálo  
tsérkov bózhiju proslávit'.  
Ya bessíl'na.

**RANGONI**

**17.** Krasóyu svoyéyu plení samozvántsa!  
Réchu lyubóvnou, pylkou, nyézhnoy,  
strást zaroní v yevó syérdtse.  
Plámmennym vzórom, ulybkoy  
charúyushchey.  
Rázum yevó pokorí.  
Strakh suveyérny, nelyépy prezrí

ugryzyénia sóvyesti zhálkoy,  
bros predrasúdok, pustóy i nichtozhny,  
skrómnosti lózhnoy i vzdórnøy devichey  
poróyu genévom pritvornym  
kapriznoy príkhot'yu zhenskoy.

Poróyu tónkoyu lyéstyu iwkuwnim, il'  
lóvkim obmánon  
iskusí yevó, obol'stí yevó.  
I kogdá istomlyónny, u nog twoíkh  
dívnykh,  
v vostórgye bezmólvnom,  
zhdat' búdyet velyéniy,  
klyátvu potrébuy svyatý propagándy!

**MARINA**

Tovó li mnye núzhno!

**RANGONI**

Kak? i ty derznovénno  
protívitsa tsérkvi!  
Yésli za blágo príznano búdyet,  
dolzhná ty pozhérvovat' budesh,  
bez strákha, bez sozhalyénya, chéstu  
svoyéyu!

**MARINA**

Shto? dyérzky lzhets!  
Klyanú twoí réchi lukávyye,  
syérdtse tvojó razvrashchónnoye,  
klyanú tebyá vsyey síloy prezréniya.  
Proch s glaz moikh!

**RANGONI**

Marína!  
Plámenem ádskim glazá twoí zablestáli,  
ustá iskazílis, shchóki poblyókli;  
ot dunovénya nechístovo ischézla krasá  
tyoyá.

**MARINA**

Bózhe, zashchítí menyá!  
Bózhe, nauchí menyá!  
Bózhe moy put ukazhí  
by dnoy Maríne!

**RANGONI**

Dúkhi t'my tobóy ovladyéli,  
górdynney besóvkoy tvoj um omráchili,  
v gróznom velíchy, na krylyakh ádskikh,  
sam sataná parít nad tobóyu!  
Smirís pred bózhyim poslóm!  
Predáysya mnye vsyey dushóyu,  
svóím vsyem pómyslom, zhelányem i  
mechtóyu;  
moyéyu bud' rabóy!

**Scene Two**

**DIMITRY**

**18.** V pólnoch...v sadú...  
u fontána,  
o gólos dívny!  
Kakóy otrádoy ty mnye napólnil syérdtse!

Pridyósh li ty, zhelánnaya,  
pridyósh li, golúbka moyá lyokhlo-kry' laya?  
A l' pozabyla ly búynovo sókola,  
shto po tebyé grustít, nadryváestsa?  
Privyétom láskovym, réchyu nyézhnouy  
ty oblegchí múku syértsa bezyskhódnuyu.  
Marína! Marína!  
Otklíknis, o, otkliknís!  
Pridí, pridí, ya zhdu tebyá!  
Ya zhdu tebyá!  
Na zov otkliknís, otzovís!  
Nyet, nyet otvyéta.

RANGONI  
Tsaryévich!

DIMITRY  
Opyát' za mnoy!  
Kak tyen, preslyéduesh menyá.

RANGONI  
Svetlyéshy, doblestny tsaryévich!  
Ya pósłan k vam górdoyu krasávitsey  
Marínoy.

DIMITRY  
Marínoy?

RANGONI  
Poslúshnoy, nyézhnouy dócheryu,  
mnye nyébom vruchónnoy.  
Oná umolyála skazát' vam,  
shto mnógo nasmyéshek zlóbnuykh  
prihlós perenyést' yey,  
shto vas oná lyúbit, shto búdyet k vam...

DIMITRY  
O, yésli ty nye lzhozh,  
yésli nye sam Satana  
shépchet tye réchi chudyésnyye...  
Voznesú yeyó, golúbku,  
pred vsyéyu rússkoy zemlyóy,  
vozadú yeyó s sobóyu  
na tsársky prestól,  
osleplyú yeyó krasóyu pravoslavny lyud!  
Zloy dyémon!  
Ty, kak tat' nochný,  
zakrálsa mnye v dúshu,  
ty vy'rval iz grudí moyéy priznanye...  
Ty o lyubví Maríny Igál?

RANGONI  
Igal? ya Igál?  
I pyéred tobóy, tsaryévich?  
Da po tebyé odnóm oná i dyen, i noch  
tomítsa i stradáet,  
o, sud'bé tvoýey zavídnoy  
v nochný tishí mechtáet:  
O, yéslib ty lyubil yeyó,  
yésliby znal yeyó terzánya  
górdykh panóv nasmyéshki,  
závist' ihk zhon litsemyérnykh,  
póshlyye splyétni, brédni pusty'ye

o táynykh svidányakh,  
o postelúyakh,  
roy oskorblyéniy nevynosimykh...  
O, ty nye otvyérg by togdá  
mol'by moyéy skrómnoy, moikh uveryéniy,  
lózhyu nye názval by  
múku byédnoy Maríny.

DIMITRY  
Dovól'no! Slíshkom mnógo upryókov,  
slíshkom dólgo skryvál ya ot lyudyéy  
svoyó schástye!  
Ya za Marínu grúdyu stánu,  
ya doproshú panóv nadmyénnyykh,  
kovárstvo zhon ikh bessty'dnykh razrúshu.  
Ya osmyeyú ikh zhálkuyu zlóbu,  
pred tséloy tolpoýy bezdúshnykh panyónok  
otkróyus v lyubvi bezgraníchnoy Marinye,  
ya bróshus k nogám yeyó, umolyáya  
nye otvergát' py'ikoy strásti moyéy,  
byt' mnye zhenóyu, tsarítseyu, drugom.

RANGONI  
Vspomoshchestvúy, svyatýy Ignatiy!

DIMITRY  
Ty, otryókshysa ot míra,  
proklyátyu predávshy vsye rádosti zhízni,  
máster velíky v lyubóvnym iskússtve,  
zaklináyu tebyá, vsyey síloy klyátvy tvoýey,  
vsyey siloy zházhdy blazhénstva  
nebyésnovó!  
Vedí menyá k nyey, O day uvidet' yeyó,  
day skazát' o lyubví moyéy,  
o stradányakh moíkh,  
i nyet toy tseny,  
shto smutila b menyá!

RANGONI  
Smirénnyy, gréshny bogomólyets  
o blízhníkh svoíkh,  
o stráshnom dnye poslyédnevo sudá,  
o gróznoy kárye gospódney,  
gryadúschchey v tot dyen,  
vsechásno pomyshlyayushchy,  
trup, davnó otzhívsky, khládny kámen,  
mózhet li zhelát' sokróvishch zhízni!  
No yésli Dimítry  
vnushényem bózhyim,  
nye otvyérgnyet zhelániy smirénnyykh  
nye pokidát' yevó kak sy'na,  
sledít' za kázhdy shágom yevó i my'slyu,  
beréch i okhranyát' yevó...

DIMITRY  
Da, ya nye rasstánu s tobóy,  
tol'ko day mnye uvídet' Marínu moyú,  
obnyát' yeyó.

RANGONI  
Tsaryévich, skróysa!

DIMITRY  
Shto s tobóy?

RANGONI

Tebyá zastányet zdes tolápá  
pirúyushchikh magnátov.  
Uydí, tsaryévich, umolyáyu, uydí!

DIMITRY

Pust' idút,  
ya vstréchu ikh s pochótom,  
po sánu, dóblesti i chésti.

RANGONI

Opómnis, tsaryévich,  
ty pogubish sebyá  
ty vy'dash Marínu, uydí skoréye!

### 19. Polonaise

MARINA

Váshey strásti ya nye vyéryu, pánye,  
váshey klyátvy, uverénya, vsyo naprásno!  
I nye móshete vy, pánye...  
réchyu váshu obmanút'

GUESTS

I Moskóvkoye tsárstvo  
my polónim zhivo!  
I moskályey pleyenných  
privedyóm k vam, pánni!  
A vóyska Borísa razobyóm navýerno, my v'  
prakh.

WOMEN

Nu, tak shto zhe, dólgo myédlits vam!  
Na Moskvú skoréy idíte vi  
vi Borísa v plyn beríte,  
shто zhe dólgo myédlits' vam!

MEN

Na Moskvú speshít' dolzhny' my,  
vzyat', vzyat', v plen Borísa vzyat'.  
Dlya Réchi Pospolítov  
nádo razorít' gnezdó moskályey!

WOMEN

Marína nye sumyeyet.  
Krasíva, no sukhá, nadmyénna, zla Marína.

MARINA

Viná, viná, panóvye!

GUESTS

Pyom bokál  
vo zdrávy Mníškov!  
Pyom, pany, Maríny zdrávy!  
Pannu chéstvuyem vengérskim!  
Sláva tsárskomu ventsú Maríny!  
Vivat, vivat, vivat!

DIMITRY

Iezúit lukáv krépko zhal menyá  
v kogtyákh svoíkh proklyátkh.  
Ya tólko mélkom, ízdali, uspél  
vzglyanút' na divnuyu Marínu,

ukrádkoy vstrétit' blyesk charúyushchikh

ochéy yeýo chudéysnykh,  
a syérdtse bílos síl'no,  
tak síl'no bílos,  
shto nye raz tolkálo s býoya vzyat' svobódu,  
pobít'sa s pokrovítelyem nezvánnym,  
otsóm moím duhkóvnym!  
Pod boltovnyú nesnósnyu yevó rechéy,  
do náglosti lukávykh,  
ya vídel pód ruku s pánom khvastívym,  
nadmyénnuyu krasávitsu Marínu:  
plenítel'noy uly'bkyu siyáya,  
preléstnitsa sheptála o láskye nyézhnoy,  
o strásti tikhoy, o schasti byt' suprúgoy...  
suprúgoy bezdúshnovu kutíly!

Kogdá sud'bá sulít yeý  
lyubví blazhénstva i slávu,  
venyéts zlatóyi tsárskuyu porfíru!  
Nyet, k chórtu vsyo!  
Skoréye v bránnyye dospyékhi!  
Shelóm i myech bulátny,  
i na konyéy! Vperryód!  
Na symértny boy!  
Mchátsca v glavyé druzhíny khoróbroy,  
vstrétit litsóm k litsú  
vrázhyi polkí, s býoya, so slávoy,  
vzyat' naslyédny prestól!

MARINA

**20. Dimítry! Tsaryévich Dimítri!**

DIMITRY

Oná! Marína!  
Zdes, moyá golúbka, krasávitsa moyá.  
O, kak tomítel'no, vyálo,  
d lílis minútý ozhidánya  
skol'ko muchítel'nykh somnyéniy,  
syérdtse terzáya,  
svyélyye dúmy moí omracháli,  
lyubóv moyú i shástye  
proklinát' zastavlyáli.

MARINA

Znáyu, vsyo znáyu!  
Nochéy nye spish, mechtáesh ty,  
i dyen i noch mechtáesh o svoyé Marínye.  
Nyet, nye dla rechéy lyubví  
nye dla besyéd pusty'kh i vzdórnykh  
ya príshlá k tebyé. Ti nayedinye s sobóyu  
mózhesh mlyet' i týyat' ot lyubví ko mnye.

DIMITRY

Marína?

MARINA

Nyet, menyá nye udívát, ty dólžhen znať  
ni zhérvy, ni dázhe smyert' tvoyá  
iz-za lyubví ko mnye.

Kogdá zh tsaryóm ty budýesh v Moskvyé?

DIMITRY

Tsaryóm? Marína, ty pugáesh syérdtse!  
Uzhéli vlast', siyániye prestóla,

kholópov pódlykh roy,  
ikh gnúsnyye donósy  
v tebyé moglí by zagliushít'  
svyatúyu zházhdu lyubví vzaímnoy,  
otrádu láski serdyéchnoy, obyátiy zhárkikh  
i strastnykh vestórgov charúyushchuyu  
sílu!

MARINA  
Konyéshno!  
My i  
v khlzhinye ubógoj  
búdyem scháslivý s tobóy;  
shto nam sláva, shto nam tsárstvo?  
My lyubóvyu búdyem zhit' odnóy!  
Yésli vy, tsaryévich, odnóy lyubví khotíte,  
v Moskóvii u vas naydyótsa nemálo  
zhénschchin,  
krasívýkh, rumyánykh, brov sobolínaya.

DIMITRY  
**21.** Tebyá, tebyá odnú, Marína  
ya obozháyu,  
vsyey síloy strásti,  
vsyey zházhdoj nyégi i blazhénstva.  
Zhál'sa nad skórbyu  
byédnøy dushí moyéy  
nye otvergáy menyá!

MARINA  
Tak nye Marínu,  
vy tól'ko zhénschchinu vo mnye lyubíli?  
Lish prestól tsaréy moskóvskikh,  
lish zlatóy venyéts derzhávny  
iskusít' menya moglí by.

DIMITRY  
Ty rániш syérdtse mnye,  
zhestókaya Marína,  
ot slov twoíkh moglí'ny  
khlad na dúshu vyéyet.  
Vídish, ya u nog twoíkh,  
u nog twoíkh molyú tebyá:  
nye otvergáy lyubví moyéye bezúmnøy!

MARINA  
Vstan', lyubóvnik nyézhny.  
Nye tomí sebá mol'boy naprásnoy.  
Vstan', stradályets nyézhny, kak mnye  
zhal'tebýá  
Mnye zhal', moy míly.  
Iznemög, istomílsa  
ot lyubví k svoyéy Marínye,  
dyen i noch o nyey mechtáesh.  
brósit dúmat' o prestólye,  
o borbyé s tsaryóm Borísom  
proch, brodyága dérzky!

DIMITRY  
Marína, shto s tobóy?

MARINA  
Proch, prispyéshnik pánsky!

DIMITRY  
Shto s tobóy!

MARINA  
Kholóp!

DIMITRY  
Stoy, Marína!  
Mnye chúdilos, ty brósila

ukorom tyágostnym moyéy minúvshey  
zhízni.

Lzhosh, górdaya polyáchka!  
Tsaryévich ya!

So vsyekh kontsóv Rusi  
vozhdí steklísa,  
zaútra v boy letím  
v glavyé druzhín khoróbrykh,  
slávnym vítyazem pryámo  
v kreml' Moskóvsky,  
na ótchiy prestól,  
zavýeshchanný sud'bóy.  
No kogdá tsaryóm ya syádu  
v velíchy nepristúpnom,  
O s kakím vestórgom ya nasmyéyus nad  
tobóy,  
O kak okhótno ya posmotryú na tebyá,  
kak ty, potyéryannym tsárstvom terzáyas,  
rabóyu poslúshnoyu, búdyesh poltzí  
k podnózhyu prestóla moyevó  
vsyem togdá smeyátsa ya velyú  
nad dúroyu-shlyakhtyánkoy!

MARINA  
Smeyátsa!  
**22.** O tsaryévich, umolyáyu,  
ne klyaní menyá za réchi zly'ye,  
nye ukórom, nye nasmyéshkoy,  
no chístoy lyubóvyu, zvúchat oní  
zházhdoj slávy tvoýey,  
zházhdoj velíchya,  
zvuchát v tishí nochnóy  
moy míly, moy kokhány,  
nye izménit tvoýá Marína!  
Zabúd, zabúd' o nyey,  
zabúd' o lyubví svoyéy,  
skoréye na otchiy prestól!

DIMITRY  
Marína!  
Adskyyu múku dushí moyéy  
nye rastravlý lyubóvyu prítvórnøy!

MARINA  
Lyublyú tebyá, moy kokhány,  
moy povelítel'!

DIMITRY  
O, povtorí, povtorí, Marína!  
O, nye day ostyt' naslazhdýényu,  
day dushé otrádu, moyá charovnítsa,  
zhizn' moyá!

MARINA  
Tsar moy!

DIMITRY  
Vstan' tsaritsa mya, nenaglyadnaya!  
Obnimí ti zhelánnovo!  
Vstan, obnimí!

MARINA  
O, kak syérdtse moyó ozhivíl ty,  
povelítel' moy!

VOICES OF FEASTING GUESTS  
Vivat! Vivat! Vivat! Vivat!

#### ACT FOUR

##### Scene One

###### VAGABONDS

**1.** Valí syudá!  
Na pyen sadí, na pyen, rebyáta!  
Vot tak! A shtob nye ból'no vyl,  
shtob górlishko boyárskovo nye pórtil...  
Zakonopáť. Vázhno!  
Shtozh, brátsy?  
Al' tak, bez pochótú  
boyárina ostávim?  
Tak, bez pochótú! Tak nye ládno!  
Vsyožh on Boríssov voyevóda.  
Borís-ot vorovskí prestólom tsárskim  
právil,  
a on u vóra vorovál! Shtozh?  
Za to yemú pochót,  
kak vóru dóbromu?  
Ey! Ry'ndy! Fómka! Yepikhán!  
Za boyárina! Vázhno!  
Shtóyto za nyévidal'!  
Al' nikolí boyárin  
nash zasnóbushkí nye vyédal?  
Kudy' tye k chórku!  
Boyárin bez zaznoby,  
shto piróg bez nachínki,  
odin sukhár!  
Afímya! golúbka!  
Tebyé uzh, báyut, vtoraya sótnya  
podstupíla.  
Tak onó nye bójazno.  
Valí, krasávitsa, k boyárinu.  
Valí! Kah, kah, etc.  
Ládno. Daváyte velichát'!  
Daváyte velichát'!  
Ey, báby, zavodí!  
Ey, vy báby, zavodí!  
**2.** Nye sókol letít po podnébyesyu,  
nye bórzy kon mchítsa pó polyu.  
Sídnem sidít boyárinushka  
dúmu dúmaet.  
Sláva boyárinu!  
Sláva Boríssov!  
Sláva boyárinu!  
Sláva Boríssov! Sláva!  
Stoy, báby!

Dubínki u boyárina nye vídno.  
Chevó dubínki? Súnte plyótku.  
Vot tak. Dál'she valyáy.  
Sídnem sidít, dúmu dúmaet,  
kak by Borísu v ugódushku,  
kak by vóru na pomóch  
zabit, zaporót' lyud chestnóy.  
Sláva boyárinu, sláva Boríssov!  
Sláva boyárinu,  
sláva Boríssov! Sláva!  
Chéstu, póchestyu ty nas povázhival,  
v búryu, nyépogod', da v bezdorózhiye,  
na rebyátkakh náshykh pokátyval,  
tónkoy plyótkoy postyógival.  
Sláva boyárinu, sláva Boríssov!  
Sláva boyárinu, sláva Boríssov!  
Okh, uzh i sláva zh tebyé, boyárin!  
Okh, uzh i sláva zh tebyé, boyárinu!  
Sláva vyéchnaya!

###### GROUP OF BOYS

**3.** Trrr, trrr, trrr, trrr!  
Zhelyézny kolpák, zhelyézny kolpák!  
Trrr, trrr, trrr, trrr!  
Zhelyézny kolpák, zhelyézny kolpák!  
Ulyu, lyu, lyu, lyu, lyu, lyu,  
lyu, lyu, lyu, lyu, lyu! Trrr!

###### SIMPLETON

Myésyats yédet,  
kotyónok pláchet,  
Yuródivy, vstaváy,  
Bógu pomolísyá, Khristú poklonísyá.  
Khristós bog nash búdyet vyódro,  
budyet myésyats,  
budyet vyódro...myésyats...

###### BOYS

Zdrávstvuy, zdrávstvuy, yuródivy lváných!  
Vstan, nas pochéstvuy,  
v pýas poklonísyá nam  
kolpachók to skin!  
Kolpachók tyazhól!  
Dzin, dzin, dzin,  
dzin, dzin, dzin,  
ek zvonít!

###### SIMPLETON

A u menyá kopyeyechka yest'.

###### BOYS

Shútish!  
Nye nadúyesh nas, nyebos!

###### SIMPLETON

Vish!

###### BOYS

Fit'!

###### SIMPLETON

A-a! A! Obídeli yuródivovo!  
A-a! Ótnyali kopyéyechku! A-a!

*VARLAAM and MISSAIL*

4. Sóntse, luná pomyérknuli,  
zvyózdy s nebyés pokatílysa,  
vseleyánnaya voskolebálasya,  
ot tyázhkovo grekhá Borísova  
bródít zveryó nevídannoje,  
brodít zveryó nesly'khannoje,  
pozhiráet telá chelovyécheskiye  
vo slávu grekhá Borísova.  
Múchat, pytáyut bózhy lyud,  
a múchat slúgi Borísovy,  
naushchényem síly ádovoy,  
vo slávu prestóla satanínskovo.

*VAGABONDS*

Shto b to by'lo?  
Ot Moskvy' idút svyatý ye stártsy,  
Ktoy-to, brátsy?  
pyésnyu vedút o kóznyakh Boríska,  
o pytkakh sviryépykh,  
o mukakh zhestókikh,  
shto tyérpit lyud nepovínny.

*VARLAAM and MISSAIL*

Stónet, myatyótsa svyatáya Rus,  
a stónet pod rukóy bogootstúpnika,  
pod próklyatoy rukóy tsareubíytsy,  
v proslavlyénye grekhá nezamolímovo!

*VAGABONDS*

Gaydá! Raskhodílas, razgulyálas síla  
udal' molodyétskaya.  
Rashkhodílas, razgulyálas síla  
udal' molodyétskaya.  
Py'shet pólymem  
krov kazátskaya.  
Podnimálasa so dna,  
síla pododónnaya  
podnimálasa so dna síla pododónnaya.  
poddónaya, neu go mónnaya, goi!  
Oy, to síla,  
sílushka,  
oy, ty síla bedóvaya!  
Oy, ty síla, sílushka,  
oy, ty síla gróznaya!  
Ty nye vyday mólodtsev,  
molodtsev událykh!  
Oy, ty day im ponatyéshitsa,  
oy ty day im ponasy'titsa,  
ponasy'titsa, ponatyéshitsa,  
ponatyéshitsa, sílushka, day!

*VARLAAM and MISSAIL*

Vosprimíte, lyúdiy, tsaryá zakónnovo!  
Vosprimíte bógom spasyónnovo,  
ot ubíytsy bógom ukry'tovo.  
Vosprimíte, lyúdiye,  
tsaryá Dimítriya Ivánovicha!

*VAGABONDS*

Raskhodílo, razgulyálos údal  
molodyétskaya,

razgulyálas, podnímálas síla pododónnaya,  
síla gróznaya, bedóvaya!

*VARLAAM*

Ry'shchut, bródyat slúgi Boríska,  
pytáyut lyud nepovínny...

*MISSAIL*

Ry'shchut, bródyat slúgi Boríska,  
pytáyut lyud nepovínny...

*VARLAAM and MISSAIL*

Py'tkov pytáyut,  
dushát v zastyénkye,  
lyud nepovínny, lyud pravoslávny.

*VAGABONDS*

Smyert'! Smyert' Borísu!  
Tsareubíytse smyert'!

*LAVITSKY and CHERNIKOVSKY*

5. Domine, Domine, salvum fac  
regem, regem, regem  
Demetrium Moscoviae,  
salvum fac, salvum fac  
regem Demetrium omnis Russia  
salvum fac, salvum fac  
regem Demetrium.

*VAGABONDS*

Kov yeshchó nelyókhkaya nesyót?  
Slóvno vólki vóyut!  
Shto za dyávoly?

*LAVITSKY and CHERNIKOVSKY*

Domine, Domine, salvum fac,  
regem Demetrium salvum fac.

*VARLAAM*

Voronyó pogánaye!  
Podí-ka, tózhe voglasháyut tsaryévicha!  
Nye popústím, otyéts Misaíl?

*VARLAAM and MISSAIL*

Nye popústím!

*LAVITSKY and CHERNIKOVSKY*

Domine, Domine, salvum fac  
regem Demetrium  
regem Demetrium Moscoviae!

*VARLAAM and MISSAIL*

Dushí vorón proklyátykh!

*VAGABONDS*

Gaydá! Dushí!  
Daví!  
A, krovosósy,  
kolduny' pogányel!

*VARLAAM*

Da voznesútsa na drévo blagolyépno.

**VARLAAM and MISSAIL**

Da vosproslávyat vselyénnuyu  
glásom vélim.

**VAGABONDS**

Gaydá!

**LAVITSKY and CHERNIKOVSKY**

Sanctissima Virgo, juva, juva servos tuos!  
Sanctissima Virgo, juva, juva servos tuos!  
Sanctissima Virgo, juva, juva servos tuos!

**VARLAAM**

Krépche vyazhí!  
Da presechótsa mániye diányey,  
da otrínyetsa pómoshch desnítsy!

**VAGABONDS**

Gayda!  
Na osinu!

**LAVITSKY and CHERNIKOVSKY**

Sanctissima Virgo, juva, juva servos tuos!

**VARLAAM and MISSAIL**

**6.** Sláva tebyé, tsaryévichu,  
bógom spasyénnomu,  
Sláva tebyé, tsaryévichu.

**VAGABONDS**

Sláva tsaryévichu, bógom spasyénnomu  
bógom ukry'tomu!  
Sláva tebyé, bógom spasyénnomu!  
Zhví i zdrávstvuy, Dimítry Ivánovich!  
Sláva! Sláva! Sláva!

**DIMITRY**

My, Dimítry Ivánovich,  
bózhyim isvolyéniem tsaryévich vseyá  
Rusí,  
knyaz ot kolyéna prédkov náshikh,  
vas, goniemykh Godunóvym  
zovyóm k sebyé  
i obeshcháem mílost' i zashchítu.

**KHRUSHCHOV**

Góspodi! syn Ioánnov, sláva tebyé!

**DIMITRY**

Vstan, boyárin!  
Za námi vslyed idíte v boy!  
Na ródinu svyatúyu!  
V Moskvú, v zlatovyérkhy Kreml'!

**VAGABONDS**

Sláva tebyé, tsar batyúshka!

**LAVITSKY and CHERNIKOVSKY**

Deo gloria, gloria Deo,  
Deo gloria, gloria!

**VAGABONDS**

Sláva tebyé, Dimítry Ivánovich! Sláva!

**THE SIMPLETON**

7. Lyétyes, lyétyes slyózy górkkiye,  
plach, plach, dushá pravoslávnaya,  
skóro vrag pridyót,  
i nastányet t'ma  
témen tyómnaya, neproglyádnaya.  
Góre, góre Rusí,  
plach, plach rússky lyud.  
Golodny lyud!

### Scene Two

**FIRST GROUP OF BOYARS**

**8.** Shtozh? poydóm na golosá, boyáre.

**SECOND GROUP**

Vam pyérvym nachinát, boyáre.

**FIRST GROUP**

Da náshe mnyéniye davnó gotóvo.  
Pishí, Andréy Mikhálych.

**THIRD GROUP**

Zlodyéya, ktob ni byl on,  
skaznít'.

**SECOND GROUP**

Stoy, boyáre!  
Vy prézdhe izloví,  
a tam skazní, pozhláuy.

**THIRD GROUP**

Ládno...

**FOURTH GROUP**

Nu, nye sovsyém-to ládno.

**FIRST GROUP**

Da nu, boyáre, nye sbiváete.

**THIRD GROUP**

Zlodyéya, ktob ni byl on,  
imát'  
i pytát' na dý bye krépko.

**FIRST GROUP**

A tam skaznít'  
i trup yevó povyésit'.

Pust' klyuyút vrány golódnyye!

**FOURTH GROUP**

Trup yevó predát' sozhzhénu  
na lóbnom myéstye vsenaródnó,  
i trizhdы proklyást' tot prakh pogány.

**SECOND GROUP**

I rasséyat' prakh proklyáty  
za zastávami po vyétru.

**ALL**

Shtob i slyed prosty'l navyéki  
pobrodyagi samozvantsa.

**SECOND and FOURTH GROUPS**

I kázhdovo, kto s nim  
yedinomy'slit,  
skaznít'.

ALL

I trup k pozónomu stolbú pribít',  
o chom ukázy razoslát' povsemyestno.  
Po syólam, gorodám i po posádam,  
po vsyey Rusí  
chitát' v sobórakh i tserkvákh,  
na ploshchadyákh i skhódakh.  
I gospoda molít' koleno preklyonyenno,  
da szhálitsa nad Rúsyu, mnogostradál'noy.

**FIRST and FOURTH GROUPS**

**9.** Zhal, Shúyskovo nyet knyáza.

**SECOND and THIRD GROUPS**

Khot' i kramól'nik,  
a bez nyevó, kazhis,  
ne ládno vy'shlo mnyénye.

SHUISKY

Prostíte mnye, boyáre.

**FIRST and FOURTH GROUP**

Ek, lygók na pomínye...

SHUISKY

Pozapozdál malyénko,  
nye vo vrémya pozhálovat' izvólil.  
Namyédni, ukhodyá ot gosudárya,  
skorbyá vsyem syérdatsem,  
radyéya o dushé tsaryovoy,  
ya v shchólochku  
slucháyno zaglyanúl.  
O, shto uvídyel ya, boyáre!  
Blyédny, kholódnym pótom oblíváyas,  
drozhá vsyem tyélom,  
nyesvyázno bormochá  
kakíye-to slová chudnyye,  
gnyévno ochámi sverkáya,  
kakóy-to múkoy táynoy terzáyas,  
stradálets gosudár tomiílsa  
Vdrug posinyél,  
glazá ustávil v úgol,  
i stráshno stenyá  
i churáyas...

BOYARS

Lzhosh! Lzhosh, knyaz!

SHUISKY

K tsaryévichu, pogíbshemu vzyvaya...

BOYARS

Shto?

SHUISKY

Prízrak yevó  
bessíl'no otgonyáya...  
"Chur...chur" sheptál.

BORIS

Chur, chur!

SHUISKY

Chur, dityá!

SHCHELKALOV

Tíshe! tsar...tsar...

BORIS

Chur, chur!

BOYARS

Góspodi!

BORIS

Chur, dityá!

BOYARS

O, góspodi!  
S námi kréstnaya síla!

BORIS

Chur, chur!

Kto govorít: ubýtsa? Ubýtsy nyet!

Zhiv, zhiv malyútka!

A Shúyskovo za lzhivuju prisyágu  
chetvertovát'!

SHUISKY

Blagodát' gospódnya nad tobóy!

BORIS

A?

Ya sózval vas, boyáre,  
na váshu múdrost' polagáyus;  
v godínu byed i tyázhkikh ispytániy,  
vy mnye pomóshniki, boyáre.

SHUISKY

Velíky gosudár!  
Dozvól' mnye, nerazúmnому,  
smirénnomu rabú,  
slovo mólvit'. Zdes, u Krásnovu kryl'tsá,  
stárets smirénnyy zhdyot soizvolyénya  
predstat' pred óchi twoí svyétlyye.  
Muzh právdy i sovyéta,  
muzh zhízni bezupréchnoy,  
velíkuyu on taynyu povyédat' khóchet.

BORIS

Byt' tak. Zoví yevó!

Besýéda stártsa, byt' mózhet, uspokóit  
trevógu táynuyu,  
izmúchennoy dushí!

PIMEN

**10.** Smiryénnny ínok

v delákh mirskíkh nye múdry sudiýá,  
derzáet dnes podát' svoy gólos.

BORIS

Rasskázyvay, starík, vsyo, shto znáesh,  
bez utáyki.

PIMEN

Odnázhdy, v vechérniy chas,  
prishól ko mnye pastúkh,  
uzhé mastítý stárets  
i táynu mnye chudyésnuyu povyédal:  
"Yeshchó rebyónkom"  
skazál on, "ya oslyép  
i s toy pory' nye znal  
ni dnya ni nóchi  
do stárosti.

Naprásno ya lechílsa  
i zélyem i táynym nasheptányem,  
naprásno ya iz kládezey svyatý kh  
kropíl vodóy tselyébnoy óchi...

Naprásno!

I tak ya k t'me  
svoyéy privy'k,  
shto dázhe sny moi mnye  
vídyennykh veschchéy  
uzh nye yavlyális, a snílis tól'ko zvúki.  
Raz glubókom snye,  
vdrug sly'shu  
dyétsky gólos zovyót menyá,  
tak vnyátno zovyót:

'Vstan, dyédushka, vstan,  
idí ty v Úglích grad,  
zaydí v sobór Preobrazhénaya,  
tam pomolís ty nad moyéy mogílkoy.

Znay, dyédushka:  
Dimítriya, tsaryévich,  
gospod' privál menyá  
v lik ángelov svoíkh  
i ya teypér Rusí  
velíky chudotvórets'.  
Prosnúlsa ya...podúmal...  
vzyal s sobóyu vnúka  
i v dal'niy put' poplyólsa.  
I tól'ko shto sklonílsa nad mogílkoy,  
tak khoroshó vdrug stálo i slyózy polilís,  
obíl'no, tíkho polilís  
i ya uvídyel  
i bózhy svyet, i vnúka, i mogílku."

BORIS

**11.** Oy; dúshno! dúshno!  
Svyétu!  
Tsaryévicha skoréy!  
Okh, tyázhko mnye!  
Skhímu!  
Ostávte nas! uydíte vsye!  
Proshcháy, moy syn, umiráyu.  
Seychás ty tsárstvovat' nachnyósh.  
Nye spráshivay, kakím putyóm ya tsárstvo  
priobryól.  
Tebéye nye núzhno znat'.  
Ty tsárstvovat' po právu búdyesh,  
kak moy naslyédnik, kak syn moy  
pervoródny.  
Syn moy! Dityá moyó rodnóye!

Nye vveryáysa navyétam boyár

kramól'nykh,  
zórko sledí za ikh snoshényami  
táynymi s Litvóyu,  
izmyénu karáy bez poshchády,  
bez mílosti karay.  
Strógo vnikáy v sud naródny, sud  
nelitsemyérny,  
stoy na strázhe bortsóm  
za vyéru právuyu,  
svyáto chti svyatý kh ugódnikov bózhyikh.  
Sestrú svoyú, tsaryévnu, sberegí, moy syn,  
ty yey odín khranítel' ostayóshsa,  
náshey Ksénii, golúbke chístoy.  
Góspodi! Góspodi! Vozzrí, molyú,  
na slyózy gréshnovo ottsá!  
Nye za sebyá molyú,  
nye za sebyá, moy bózhe!  
S górnay nepristúpnoy vysoty' prolyéy  
ty blagodátny svyet na chad moíkh  
nevinnyykh...Krótikh i chístykh...  
Síly nebyésnyye!  
Strázhí tróna predvyéchnovo!  
Krylámi svyétlymi vy okhraníte  
moyó dityá rodnóye ot byed i zol,  
ot iskushéniy.  
**12.** Zvon! Pogrebál'ny zvon!

CHORUS OF MONKS

Pláchte, pláchte, lyúdiye,  
nyest' bo zhízni v nyom  
i nyemy ustá yevó  
i nye dast otvyéta.  
Pláchte! Allilúya!

BORIS

Nadgróbny vopl'!  
Skhíma,  
svyatáya skhíma,  
v monákhí tsar idyót.

FYODOR

Gosudár, uspokóysya!  
Gospód' pomózhet.

BORIS

Nyet, nyet, syn moy, chas moy probí...

CHORUS OF MONKS

Vízhu mladyéntsa umiráyushcha,  
i rydáyu, pláchu;  
myatyotsa, trepyeshchet on,  
i k pómoshchi vzyváet,  
i nyet yemu spasyénya.

BORIS

Bózhe! Bózhe! Tyázhko mnye!  
Uzhel' grekhá ne zamolít'?  
O, zlaya smyert'! Kak múchish  
ty zhestóko!  
Povremeníte...ya tsar yeshchó!  
Ya tsar yeshchó!  
Bózhe! Smyert'!

Prostí menyá!  
Vot! Vot tsar vash...  
tsar...  
Prostíte...prostíte...

BOYARS  
Usyne!

**END**

**CD6-8**  
***Khovanshchina***

**ACT ONE**

**1. Introduction**

**Scene One**

KUZKA  
**2.** Podoydu, podoydu...  
Pod Ivangorod...  
Vysibu, vysibu,  
Kamennyj... steny...  
Vyvedu, vyvedu...  
Krasnu devicu...

VTOROYE STRELEC  
Vona, drychnet.

PERVYJ STRELEC  
Ech, nishto, brat Antipyc!  
Vcera nemalo potrudilis'.

VTOROYE STRELEC  
Cto govorit'.

PERVYJ STRELEC  
Kak d'jaku-to, dumnomu,  
Larivonu Ivanovu,  
Grud' razdvoili kameniem vostrym.

VTOROYE STRELEC  
A nemca, Gadena,  
U Spasa na Boru imali,  
A i svolokli do mesta  
I tu po clenam razobrali.

PERVYJ STRELEC  
Vot tak rjakajut!

KUZ'KA  
Och, ne kolys',  
Ne kolys' menja... veter,  
Och, ne podkos'.  
Ne podkos' moi... nozen'ki...

VTOROYE STRELEC  
Vo imja boz'e ochranjajut nemolcno  
Zizn' i zdravie  
Carej mladych.

PERVYJ STRELEC  
Ot nedrugov lichich,  
Bojar spesivych,  
Lichoimatelej,  
Kazny grabitelej.

VTOROYE STRELEC  
Verchr; podnjalsja.

KUZ'KA  
Gde grabiteli?  
Votja im!

PERVYJ I VTOROYE STRELEC  
Aj da Kuz'ka, straznik znatnyj,  
Aj da parja, pravo, ljubo!

KUZ'KA  
Da cto vy, d'javoly!

PERVYJ STRELEC  
Och ty, strelec,  
Chudoj konec.

VTOROYE STRELEC  
Boevoda vzgromozdilsja na uroda.  
Cha, cha, cha...

KUZ'KA  
Och ty, strelec,  
Chudoj konec...  
Cha, cha, cha...

PERVYJ STRELEC  
Cha, cha, cha...

KUZ'KA  
Un koj cert  
Vas po nocam zdes' nosit.

PERVYJ I VTOROYE STRELEC  
Kakoe po nocam!  
Uz i utreni otbyli  
Gljadikos':  
Sam strocilo pret.

**Scene Two**

PERVYJ STRELEC  
**3.** Gusja tocit.

KUZ'KA  
Cernilisce-to, gospodi!

VTOROYE STRELEC  
Vot zaskrypit-to.

PERVYJ I VTOROYE STRELEC  
Vasemu prikrasnomu stepenstvu ...

KUZ'KA  
Skorej na ètot stolbik ugodi..  
Cha, cha, cha...

**PERVYJ I VTOROYE STRELEC**  
Cha, cha, cha...

**POD'JACIJ**  
Sodoma i Gomorra!  
Vot vremecko! Tjazkoe!  
A vce z pribytok sprnvim...Da!

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
Ej! Ej ty, Strocilo.  
So mnoju bog  
Milosti tebe prislal.

**POD'JACIJ**  
Blagodarim. dobryj celovek.  
A jaz gresnyj.  
Nedostojnyj rab bozij.  
Ne spodbilsja zreti...

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
Ladno..., ne v tom delo.  
Smekni-ko:  
Zakazec vaznyj est'  
Tebe...

**POD'JACIJ**  
Cto z!  
Cto z, nastrocim.  
Migom nastrocim.  
Po urjadu, po ukladu  
Mastrocim donosec licho.

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
Esli ty mozes' pytku sterpet',  
Esli dyba i zastenok  
Ne strasat tebja,  
Esli ty smozes' ot sem'i otrec'sja,  
Zabyt' vse, cto dorogo tebe...  
Stroci!

**POD'JACIJ**  
Gospodi!

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
No ezeli kogda -nibud' pri vstrece  
So mnoj ty vydas' menja,  
Oboroni tebja gospod'  
Togda; pomni!

**POD'JACIJ**  
Znae!  
Prochodi-ko ty mimo, dobryj celovek.  
Bol'no mnogo posulil ty.  
Drug moj ljubeznyj.

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
Stroci, zivo!

**POD'JACIJ**  
vis' ty.  
Da duj tebja goroj!  
Otcalivaj!

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
Stroci!

**POD'JACIJ**  
A! Nu, skazyvaj.  
U nas, brat,  
Kornar nosa ne podtocit ...Skazyvaj!

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
"Carjarn - gosudarjarn  
I velikim knjaz'jam,  
Vsea Velikija, i Malyja,  
I Belyja Rossii samoderzcam"...

Nastrocil?

**POD'JACIJ**  
Uz ty ne sumlevajsja,  
Znaj skazyvaj.

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
"Izvescajut moskovskie strelec ljudi  
Na Chovanskich:  
Bojarina knjaz' Ivana  
Da na syna ego Andreja"

**POD'JACIJ**  
Ne solono chlebal.  
S ziru besitsja!

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
Procti-ko!

**POD'JACIJ**  
"Carjam - gosudarjam  
I velikim knjaz'jam  
Vsea Velikija, i Malyja,  
I Belyja Rossii samoderzcam,  
Izvescajut moskovskie strelec ljudi  
Na Chovanskich: bojarina knjaz' Ivana  
Da na syna ego Andreja,  
Zamutit' grozjat na gosudarstve"

**MOSKOVSKE PRISLYE LIUDI**  
Zila kuma, byla kuma,  
Kuma, kuma kuma uvidala,  
Kuma, kuma kuma ne priznala.  
Sudit kuma,  
Gljadit kuma,  
Kume kum, kume den'gu sulit.  
Kume kum, kume rubl' darit,  
Èèòà den'gu zà pazuchu...

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
Verno. Dal'se stroci.  
"Zvali na pomoc' svoju bratiju,  
Kak by carstvo im dostupiti.  
A dlja togo iznevest' v gorod  
Narod smuscat',  
Ctob mnogo bol'sich bojar pobil,  
A tam mutit'  
Po vsej Rusi velikoj,  
Po drevnjam. po selam

I po sadam.  
 Delom zlym na voevod,  
 Na vlasti podnjat' s tjagla  
 Cestnoe d1rest'janstvo;  
 A stanet smuta  
 Na Rusi,  
 v tot raz izbrat'  
 Vlastej nadeznych,  
 Ctob starye knigi ljubili;  
 A na carstve Moskovskom  
 Sest' Chovanskomu Andreju..."

**POD'JACIJ**  
 Aj! Prjamaja pogibel'...

**STREL'CY**  
 Goj, licho!

**POD'JACIJ**  
 Ne budet poscaday.  
 Knjaz' vse uzaet.  
 Knjaz' ne prostit mne...Gospodi!

**STREL'CY**  
 Goj vy, ljudi!

**POD'JACIJ**  
 Pytkoj zestokoj, plet'ju  
 V zastenke zamucit do smerti...

**STREL'CY**  
 Goj vy, ljudi ratnye,  
 Vy, strel'cy udalye.  
 Goj!

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
 Strel'cy...  
 Slys? Strel'cy!

**POD'JACIJ**  
 Oj, matuski, lichon'ko!

**STREL'CY**  
 Guljajte, vy guljajte veselo.  
 Netu vam preponuski,  
 A i nyet zapretu.  
 Goj, guljajte,  
 Guljajte veselo.  
 Dusite goj, i lich gubite  
 Smutu vraz'ju.

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
 Uchodjat...  
 Sly ty, strocilo!  
 Da slusaj ze.

**POD'JACIJ**  
 Molci uz... molci!  
 Slava tebe gospodi!  
 Promcalo prokljatykh.  
 Uz kak ja ne ljublju ich.  
 I skazat' nemozno.  
 Ne ljudi: zveri.

Suscie zveri!  
 Cto ni stupjat - krov',  
 Cto ne chvarjat -  
 Golovu naproc';  
 A v domech  
 Skorb' i stony...  
 I vse eto, vis'.  
 Dlja porjadka nado...

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
 Slys' ty:  
 Zivo, v stroku vedi!  
 "A my zivem nyne v pochoronkach;  
 A kogda  
 Gospod' utisit  
 I vse sochranitsja"

**POD'JACIJ**  
 "V pochoronkch...  
 ... ob"javimsja"  
 Gotovo.

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
 "Vrucit' carevne"

**POD'JACIJ**  
 "Vrucit' carevne"

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
 Oboroni tebja gospod'.  
 Smotri z, pomni!

**POD'JACIJ**  
 Da cto ty strascaes'.  
 Ej-bogu, dosadno.  
 Ne vest' kakaja ptica,  
 Tuda z kicit'sja chocet;  
 Pona mosna. tak i pugat, ljubo.

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
 Qj li!  
 Oj. ne choti uznat'.  
 S kem imees' delo;  
 Oj, ne nudi skazat',  
 Kto za celovek ja.  
 Prokljatyj ot veka,  
 D'javola chodataj;  
 Iz nonesdnich  
 Buduscij  
 Proscaj!

**POD'JACIJ**  
 Skater't'ju doroga.  
 Proscaj.  
 Vot cudak-to, pravo;  
 Nevdomek emu pod'jacaja slava;  
 I silen, kazis',  
 I znaten, i bogat,  
 I nos svoj vot ved' kak vorotit;  
 Da vse z, kak posmotris',  
 Chot' silen i znaten,  
 A nasego ledascego  
 Telka glupee.

A jaz, cerv' prezrennyj,  
 Pochitrej malen'ko:  
 Pod ruku pokojnicka  
 Anan'eva podkinul:  
 "Mertyvii bo srama ne imut"  
 Che, che!  
 A nu, kosel'...  
 Stupaj-ko na raspravu.

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
 Zila kuma,  
 Slyla kuma, A slyla kuma  
 Nedotrogoj,  
 Cto slyla l' kuma ubogoj.  
 Vot kum proznal, Vot kum by podstupit',  
 Cem kume by dosadit'.  
 I kum posel.  
 I kum nasel...  
 Cto b eto na Moskve  
 Takoe prikljucilos'?  
 Vot'to, bratcy, stotje;  
 Krepko stolbucek slozili!  
 Ekoj grib povytjanulo  
 Za noc'!  
 Stojte, bratcy, stojte;  
 Uz vot-to divo, pravo:  
 Stolbusek-o s nadpisom,  
 Pravo slovo, s nadpisom!  
 Bratcy, stojte, nadpis!  
 Tut-ko nadpis est',  
 Na stolbe-to, bratcy, nadpis!  
 Aj, proznat' by ljubo ...  
 Cto tut pisano.  
 Kto b kazal nam: cto tut?  
 Kto, robjatuski.  
 Kto gramotnyj?  
 Kusi-ko lokot', parni!  
 My ne gramotnyj,  
 Kto b cital nam,  
 Cto tut pisano?  
 Da netu gramotnych.  
 Netu gramotnich.  
 Netu.  
 Kak ze tak?  
 Vovse netu.  
 Vot-to drevenscina:  
 Dura duroj!  
 Pod'jacij-to na cto?  
 Stojte, certi!  
 On ot vlastej postavlen.  
 on ot vlastej, robjata.  
 Cto z, cto ot vlastej.  
 Nu, da kak-to bojazno.  
 Cto za bojazno?  
 A my s pocetom da  
 I s pocest'ju,  
 Vo vsem kak po ustavu nado.  
 A un-ko s pocest'ju  
 Da cinno podchodi, robjata!  
 Ne byt' by bede  
 Kakoj al' chudu!  
 Ne byt' by chudu!  
 Dobryj celovek,

"Cto tut pisano?  
 Kazi nam, milyj...  
 POD'JACIJ  
 As'?  
 MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
 Cto tut-ko pisano?  
 POD'JACIJ  
 Izbu stroil s kraju,  
 Nicego ne znaju.  
 MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
 Da ty, drug, ne storoz'sja.  
 Ved' my narod  
 Kak est' ubogoj.  
 POD'JACIJ  
 As'?  
 Ko li gol kak sokol,  
 Tak pod'jacego ne dlja cego.  
 MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
 Robjata, vzjatku,  
 Vzjatku, nudit.  
 Un, da s nas-to vzjatki gladki,  
 Ne nazivetsja.  
 D'javol.  
 Vse z, robjata, znat' by nado,  
 Cto tam na stolbe za nadpis!  
 Vot cto, bratcy: vzymem!  
 Vzymem!  
 Kogo?  
 Pod'jacego da s budkoj vzymem,  
 K stolbu ego:  
 Citaj nam nadpis!  
 Na ttagostjach na nasich  
 Da k stolbu!  
 Vzymem, bratcy,  
 S budkoj  
 Da k stolbu potjanem!  
 Oj ljuboto!  
 Pod'jacego da s budkoj vzymem!  
 A koli tak:  
 Zatjanem pro pod'jacego.  
 Oj li, bratcy!  
 Oj!  
 Zil da byl pod'jacij  
 Sem'desyat godov.  
 Nazil on, pod'jacij,  
 Sotni dve grechov.  
 POD'JACIJ  
 Achi! Achi! Pravoslavnye!  
 Dusat, rezut, achi!  
 Pomogite!  
 MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
 Stavil on izbusku s kraju ot sela.  
 Mnogo v toj izbuske schoronil on zla.  
 Snjali tu izbusku,  
 Snjali, ponesli,

Klanjalis' pod'jacemu  
 V pojas do zemli:  
 Uz ty potes' nas,  
 Uz ty nas pozaluj:  
 Ty ukazi nam, izvol',  
 Cego ne znaem.  
 Otkazal pod'jacij.  
 Vzjatki zachotelos'.  
 Tut robjata prinjalsja  
 Za izbusku, oj,  
 Pocali taskat'  
 Tesovuju-to kysu.

POD'JACIJ  
 Stojte. stojte, okajanne!  
 Cto vy eto.  
 Suscic razbojniki.  
 Cto vy tut zatejali?  
 Proctu vam ...  
 Proctu ... slysite?

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
 Bros', robjata!  
 Cto z ty ortacilsja.  
 Ljubeznyj.  
 S cego tesnit'-to  
 Nas zadumal.  
 K tebe s pocetom.  
 Aty rovno cto prikaznyj,  
 Ne po razumu.  
 Kak by, mol,  
 Den'gu sorvat'-to s bratii.

POD'JACIJ  
 Vot cto?  
 Vam by tol'ko podati ne platit'.  
 Ljubo vam, gul'liven'kim.  
 Bez zaboty zit'.

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI.  
 Un, ladno!  
 Citaj-ko nadpis.

POD'JACIJ  
 Gospodi!  
 Ot strel'cov lichich oboroni!

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
 Cto z ty? Cto z ty?  
 Cto z ne ctes'?

POD'JACIJ  
 Cto mne delat'?

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
 Citaj nam nadpis.

POD'JACIJ  
 Mudrenno, nesto, pisano.  
 Gospodi!  
 Prisla ...prisla moja  
 Smertuska!

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
 Ej, brat,  
 S nami ne suti!  
 Na provolockach  
 Nas-to ne poddenes'.  
 To ze ved' prikinulsja.  
 Nyet salis', brat,  
 Nyet, teper' popalsja.  
 Citaj nam nadpis.

POD'JACIJ  
 Pravoslavnye,  
 Strasny kazni streleckie,  
 Neutomima jarost' ich ljutaja...

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
 Nam-to cto? Citaj!

POD'JACIJ  
 Tak ptopadaj moja golovuska!  
 "Izvoleniem boz'im za nas,  
 Velikich gosudarej,  
 Nadvomyja pechoty  
 Polkov moskovskich,  
 I puskari, i zatinsciki  
 Or velikich k nim nalog i obid  
 I ot nepravdy pobili:

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
 Strel'cy, dolzno byt'.  
 Strel'cy ved', znacit.

POD'JACIJ  
 Knjazja Telepnju  
 Knutom da v ssylku;  
 Knjazja Romodanovskogo ubili:  
 Turkam Cigirin sdal;  
 Toz ubili dumnogo  
 D'jaka Larionova,  
 Syna Vasil'ja:

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
 Vot-no zveri!

POD'JACIJ  
 Vedal gadiny otravnye  
 Na gosudarskoe zedorov'e...

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
 Nu eto podelom.

POD'JACIJ  
 Esce bojar pobili...

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
 Kakich bojar?

POD'JACIJ  
 Brjancevych...

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
 Esce kogo?

POD'JACIJ  
Vsech Solncevych...

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
Za cto, pro cto?  
V cem provinilis'?

POD'JACIJ  
Cinili deneznuju i chlebnuju...  
Peredacu vse v perevod...  
Zabyv strach bozij...

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
Vot ono cto.

POD'JACIJ  
A tem... kto slovom zlym  
Recennych ljudej,  
Nadvornuju pechotu  
Polkov moskovskich, obzovet...

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
Slys' ty! Slusaj, bratcy!

POD'JACIJ  
I tem... nas...  
Milostiviy ukaz ...  
Cinit, bez vsjakija poscady."

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
Breses'! Breses'!  
Bres' ty eto!

POD'JACIJ  
Kak pered bogom, bratcy!

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
Gospodi!  
Na stalo vremecko.  
Och ty, rodnaja matuska Rus'.  
Nyet tebe pokoja, nyet puti.  
Grud'ju krepko stala ty za nas.  
Da tebja z, rodimuju. gnetut.  
Cto gnetet tebja  
Ne vorog zloj, zloj, cuzoj.  
Neprosennyj, a gnetut tebja,  
Rodimuju, vse twoich z robjata udalye;  
V neurjadice  
Da v pravezach ty zila,  
Zila, stonala,  
Kto z teper' tebja,  
Rodimuju, kto uresit,  
Uspokoit?

### Scene Three

MAL'CISKI  
Aj da! Veselo!

ZENSCINY  
Aj, znamo, baby!  
Zatjanem pesnju!

MAL'CISKI  
Ljubo!

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
Cto b eto bylo?  
Ctoj-to, bratcy?

POD'JACIJ  
Sam ljutuj zver' na vas idet,  
Vsjak celovek pust' proc' deret!

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
Da nu te k d'javolu!

ZENSCINY  
Belomu lebedju  
Put' prostoren...

STREL'CY  
**4.** Bol'soj idet!

MAL'CISKI  
Ej, proc' s dorogi!

ZENSCINY  
Znatnogo bojarina,  
Slav'te, slav'te!

STREL'CY  
Bol'soj idet!

MAL'CISKI  
Slava Bat'ke!

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
Tolpa valit, oj, baby vse!  
Al' praznik, cto l', kako?

MAL'CISKI  
Dorogu vsem,  
Bol'soj idet;  
S dorogi proc',  
Sam Bat'ka pose!

ZENSCINY  
Slava lebedju, slava!  
Slava belomu!

MAL'CISKI  
Slava, slava Bat'ke,  
Slava! Slava Bat'ke!

STREL'CY  
Bol'soj idet!  
Bol'soj. bol'soj!

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
Vot tak, bratcy.  
Ljubo, ljubo!  
Ctoj-to za praznik na Moskve?  
Cto ni den',  
To pir goroj!  
To pir goroju!

ZENSCINY I MAL'CISKI  
Prostor emu.

STREL'CY  
Storonis'. narod!

MOSKOVSKIE PRISLYE LJUDI  
Strel'cy-to... rovno palaci!

ZENSCINY I MAL'CISKI  
Prostor emu i slava!

STREL'CY  
Sam Bol'soj idet!  
Ljudi pravoslavnye,  
Ljudi rossijskie,  
Sam Bol'soj derzit rec:  
Vnemlite blagocinno,  
Bol'soj idet!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Deti, deti moi!  
Moskva i Rus. (spasi bog!)  
V pogrome velikom...  
Ot tatej bojar kramol'nych,  
ot zloj lichoj nepravdy.  
Tak li, deti?

NAROD  
Tak tak. Bol'soj!  
Pravda, pravda!  
Tjazko nam!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Togo radi pod"jali  
My trud velikij,  
Vo zdrav'e carej blagich  
Kramolu izveli  
Spasi bog!  
Pravda l'my?

NAROD  
Prav, prav!  
Bol'somu slava!  
Slava Bat'ke. slava!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Strel'cy!  
Zarjazeny l' muskety?  
Spasi bog!

STREL'CY  
Vse gotovo. Bat'ka!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Teper'  
V obchod po Moskve rodimoj,  
Vo slavú gosudarej!  
Slav'te nas!

NAROD  
Slava lebedju. slava belomu,  
Slava bojarinu samomu bol'somu.

Lebedju chod legok,  
Daj tebe boze zdrav'e i slavu!

STREL'CY  
Bol'soj posel.  
Slava Bat'ke!

NAROD  
Slava Bat'ke, slava!

STREL'CY  
Sam Bol'soj posel!

NAROD  
Slava! Slava Bol'somu!

STREL'CY  
Bol'soj idet!  
Sam Bat'ka posel!

NAROD  
Slava! Slava!

#### Scene Four

EMMA  
Pustite, pustite!  
5. Ostav'te. pustite menja!  
Vy strasny!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Nyet, nyet,  
Golubke ne ujti  
Ot sokola chiscogo!

EMMA  
Szal'tes'. szal'tes'!  
Umoljaju, szal'tes'!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Aj, Spesiva stala golubka da  
V kogtjach u sokola.

EMMA  
Slusajte!  
Ja znaju vas:  
Vy kniaz' Chovanskij.  
Vy ubili otca moego;  
Vy zenid1a izgnali;  
Vy ne szalilis' daze  
Nad bednoj mater'ju moej.  
Nu cto z vy?  
Nu kaznite menja,  
Ja ved' v vasich rukach.

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Kak cboroso ty, ptaska,  
Vo gneve:  
Slovno za maly ich  
Prencov vstrepenulasja.  
Ach, poljubi menja, krasavica;  
Ach, ne tupi ty oci jasnye o syru zemlu...

EMMA  
Pustite menja!  
Esli nado,  
Skorej ubejte menja...  
Ubejte!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Otdajsja mne!

EMMA  
Boze moj!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Ne pytaj menja!

EMMA  
Cto on govorit?

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Poimu tebja v caricy, Emma...

EMMA  
Cto éto, boze moj!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
I carskim  
Vencom ukrasu!  
Snimi ty grust'-krucinu  
S serdca sokola, golubka;  
Ach, ne pugajsja,  
Ty ved' ljuba moja!

EMMA  
Boze, ty krepost'  
I zascita!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Otdajsja z mne!

MARFA  
Otdajsja emu.

EMMA  
Knjaz'!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Ljubi menja!

MARFA  
Ljubi ego!

EMMA  
Knjaz', ostav'te menja!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Emma!

EMMA  
Pustite, pustite.  
Ja skazala: ubejte menja...  
Ubejte!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Nu tak siloj sgibnet  
Golubku sokol jarostnyj.

EMMA  
Spasite, spasite,  
O, pomogite!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Nyet spasen'ja golubke,  
Cto v kogtjach sokolinyich!

EMMA  
Pomogite! Spasite!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Nyet, nyet spasen'ja!  
Nyet nikogo!

MARFA  
Ja zdes'.

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Marfa?

MARFA  
Tak, tak, knjaze!  
Ostalsja ty veren mne!  
Vidno, skoro, moj ljubij.  
Opostyla ja.  
Kljalsja, bozilsja ty,  
Moj knjaze,  
Cto neizmenis' mne;  
Tol'ko ne v poru  
Byla ta kljatva,  
Ljubij moj.  
Teper' druguju imes':

EMMA  
Ja ne vinovna!  
Poscadite menja!

MARFA  
Bud' s neju scastliy ty.

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Sam bes tolknul sjuda  
Ved'mu ljutuju!

MARFA  
Spokojsja, ty so mnoj.  
Ditja moe...

EMMA  
Vy dobraja.  
Vy zascitite menja.  
On strasen,  
Ja bojus' ego.  
On bez zalostno ptesleduet menja.

MARFA  
Ja znaju vse; na grech moj,  
Vse ja videla.

Zorkim strazem o tebe  
Ja stanu;  
Prituplju ja  
Kogti zlova sokola.

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Slovo zmej sipit!  
Ujmu ja tebja, dosadnuju;  
Budet tebe, babe,  
Tesit'sja.

MARFA  
Ty neporocna, cista,  
Ne vinna ty.

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
S cego ty, pravo,  
Tut, krasavica?  
Al' k babe babu  
Tjanet ne v poru?

MARFA  
Ne pora li  
Pamju-to pokajat'sja:  
Ved' ne vek ze lgat'  
Na serdce devic'e;  
Al' v bojarskoj spesi  
Bol'se razuma,  
Cem v stradan'jach  
Devicy pokinutoj!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Umolkni, ved'ma!

MARFA  
Al' zabyl ty prisjagu,  
Knjaz':  
"Ne vjazat'sja  
S veroj ljuterskoj,  
Prezirat' pre'scenie antichristogo,  
Pod strachom muki vecnyja"

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Gospodi!  
Doneset, podi, ljutaja.  
Na porugan'e,  
Na sud otcov svetet.

EMMA  
On smuscen, on boitsja?  
A so mnoju strasen byl.

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Nyet, nepoddamsja ja;  
Nyet, pokoncu razom s neju.  
Slychala l' ty, krasavica,  
Pro nekogo molodcika:  
Kak s svoej vozljublennoj,  
Cto opostylato, on, lich molodec,  
Razvedalsja bez okolicostej,  
A i vychvatil on vostryj noz...

EMMA  
Ach!

MARFA  
Slychala, knjaze,  
I navyvorot.  
Tol'ko ne tot konec  
Tebe ja ugotovila,  
I ne ot moej ruki svedes'  
Ty scety s zizniju.  
Cuet boljascee serdice  
Sud'by glagol;  
Viditsja v gornich  
Obitel' divno presvetlaja!

EMMA  
On uzasen. on zlodej!  
Gospod'. spasi ee,  
Scitom svyatym ty ochrani!  
Ona menja spasla:  
Bessil'haja e spasti.

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
D'javol sam nagnal  
Zluju ved'mu pytat' menja!  
Slovno curovana.  
I vostryj noz nejmet ee;  
Besstrasna, ozloblena;  
I nyet otnyne zapreta ej!

### Scene Five

MARFA  
6. I V nej,  
v luce cudesnom...

NAROD  
Slava lebedju!

STREL'CY  
Bat'ka idet!

MARFA  
Mcatsja usopsich dusi!

NAROD  
Bol'somu slava!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Otec idet.

EMMA  
Cto tam?

MARFA  
Bol'soj idet.

NAROD  
Slava lebedju. slava belomu.  
Slava bojarinu samomu bol'somu!

EMMA  
Boze. ty krepost' moja!

STREL'CY  
Bat'ka idet.

NAROD  
Lebedju chod sirok daj boze!

STREL'CY  
Spasi boze nasego Bat'ku!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Cto takoe?  
Knjaz' Andrej?  
Zdravstvuj, Marfa!  
I ne odin, s krasotkoj,  
I belolicej,  
I nam prigljadnoj...  
Strel'cy:  
Za karaul ee!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Proc'  
Nyet, ne otdam ee na pytku.  
Vam, zlodejam, na potechi;  
Nyet, nyet, ne vam.  
Cholop'jam, sporit' s volej  
Moej ne ukrotimoj!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Cto z eto, spasi bog!  
Kak tak?  
Ej vy, strel'cy. vzjat' ee!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Proc', skazal ja!

STREL'CY  
Ne mozno, Bat'ka!  
Knjaz' Andrej mesaet.

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Knjaz'-batjuska!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Budto i vpravdu  
My bole ne glavenstvuem;  
Budto b veleli nam,  
Cto bole ne vlastny  
Nad synom!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Knjaz'-batjuska!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Cto?  
Kto mozet velet' nam?  
Kto smeet protivit'sja nam?  
Vo imja velikich gosudarej,  
Preslavnych i vsemoscnych...

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Batjuska!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Dnes' vam, strel'cy,  
Povelevaem neotlozno:  
Ljuterku, cto tam,  
Otnjat' i k nam.  
Sjuda dostavit'!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Tak mertvoju imajte!

#### Scene Six

DOSIFEJ  
7. Stoj!  
Besnovatye!  
Pocto besnuetes'?

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Ai' my ne vlastny?

EMMA  
O, kto b ni byli by...  
Spasite, spasite,  
Ne dajte gibnut' mne! Stal'tes'!

DOSIFEJ  
Marfa,  
Svedi-ko ljuterku domoj;  
Da na puti zascitoj vernoj  
Bud' ej, cado moe.

MARFA  
Otce, blagoslovi.

DOSIFEJ  
Mir ty!  
A vy, besnovatye!  
Esce sprosu:  
Pocto besnuetes'?  
Prispelo vremja mraka  
I gibeli dusevnoj:  
Vozmoze Gordad!  
I ot stremnin gor'kich.  
I ot jazvin svoich  
Izydosa otstuplenie  
Ot istinnoj verkvi russkoj.  
Brat'ja, drugi.  
Vremja za veru  
Stat' pravoslavnju!

Na prju grjadem.  
Na prju velikuju.  
I noet grud' ...  
I serdce zjabnet...  
Otstoim li veru svjatuju?  
Pomogite, pravoslavnye!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Strel'cy!  
Zivo! V Kreml'!  
Vzjat' vse karauly  
I zorkim byt';  
Vse vchody i vychody

Stere' neotstupno.  
Gospod' chranit Moskvu!

STREL'CY  
Kost'mi i za veru Ijazem.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Truby pochod.  
Kniaz' Andrej,  
V polkovnikach idti!

DOSIFEJ  
Gospodi!  
Ne dazd' odoleti sile vraz'ej;  
Otce!  
Zastupi ot lichich  
Tvoe otkrovenie  
Na blago cadam tvoim!  
Brat'ja, tjazko mne!  
Vozmozem li spasti?  
Pojte, brat'ja,  
Pesn' otrecenija ot mira sego!  
Grjadem na prju.

CERNYE RJASONOSCY  
Boze, otzeni slovesa  
Lukavstvija.  
Boze vsesil'nyj,  
Otzeni slovesa  
Lukavstvija ot nas.  
Sily soblaznye antichrista  
Ty pobori!  
Antichrista.

DOSIFEJ  
Otce!  
Serdce otkryto tebe.

CERNYE RJASONOSCY  
Boze nas!  
Blagij! Podkrepi!

## ACT TWO

### Scene One

VASILIJ GOLICYN  
1. "Svet moj, bratec Vasen'ka,  
Zdravstvuj, batjuska moj!  
A mne veritsja, radost' moja,  
Svet ocej moich,  
Ctoby svidet'sja.  
Velik by den' tor byl,  
Kogda tebja, sveta moego,  
V ob"yatijach uvidela!  
Brela pesa...  
Iz Vozdvizenska ...  
Tol'ko otpiski ot bojar  
I ot tebja ...  
Ne pomju  
Kak vzosla:  
Cla, iduci"

Carevna, v zabotjach tjagostnych  
O blage gosudarej mladych,  
Strasti kipucej predana,  
Mecte o minuvsem naslazden'i  
Vsecasno otdaetsja...  
Verit' li kljatve zensciny  
Vlastoljubivoj i sil'noj?  
Vecnoe sommen'e, vo vsem, vsegda!  
Nyet, ne poddamsja ja  
Obmanu mecty pustoj,  
Odurjajuscich minutnych  
Naslazdenij.  
Vam, konecno,  
Verju ja ochotno,  
No s vami ostoroznost' nadobna,  
Ne to kak raz v nemilos' ...  
A tam...  
Golovu naproc'  
Ostorozno, getman-knjaz'.  
Ba!  
Pis'mo ot matuski-knjagini!  
Skacut posly  
S kaznoju knjazeneckoj  
Dlja slavy potomka velikich,  
Slavných predkov.  
Dlja del bol'sich  
Bol'sie den'gi nadobny.  
"Ty, svet moj, sam vedae's,  
Kakov ty mne nadoben,  
Doroze dusi  
Moej gresnoj.  
Derzisja cistoty  
Dusevnoj i telesnoj;  
Sam znaes', kak... to...  
Bogu ljubo" ...  
Cto eto?  
Predznamenovan'e. cto l'?  
Cem grozit resenie sud'by moej?  
Cernie dumy dusy pytajut;  
Bessil'ny my  
Postignut' tajnu;  
Nictozna vlast',  
Nictozen razum...  
"Derzisja cistoty  
Dusevnoj i telesnoj ...  
To bogu ljubo" ...  
Kto tam?

VARSONOF'EV  
Svetlejsij kniaz'.  
  
GOLICYN  
Nu!  
  
VARSONOF'EV  
Ljuterskij svjascennik  
Cto-to krepko  
Pristal ko mne:  
Videt' vas chocet.  
  
GOLICYN  
Tak pust' vojdet!

PASTOR  
 Ja znaju svjascennyj vas obycaj.  
 Knjaz',  
 Nikogda ne otvergat'  
 Prosenij synov Evropy,  
 Ljubimoj vami!  
 Prostite,  
 Ja osmelilsja trevozit' vas,  
 V vysokich dumach vasich!

GOLICYN  
 Prosu vas mne povedat', pastor,  
 Cem tak smusceny vy;  
 Ne stesnjajtes',  
 Prosu vas, skazite mne,  
 Cto trevozit vas?

PASTOR  
 Zloba i nenant',  
 Prezren'e i mscen'ja zazda,  
 Celyj mir prokljatych  
 Protivorecij terzajut serdce moe.

GOLICYN  
 Cto s vami?

PASTOR  
 Knjaz' Chovanskij, junior...

GOLICYN  
 Un!

PASTOR  
 Segodnja na ploscad...

GOLICYN  
 Nu ze!

PASTOR  
 Obidel devusku...

GOLICYN  
 Vot kak!

PASTOR  
 Nescastnuju sirotku...

GOLICYN  
 Emmu?

PASTOR  
 Da, knjaz'!

GOLICYN  
 Tak vot v cem delo!  
 Vidite, gerr pastor,  
 O, prosu vas, uspokojtes';  
 Ne mogu vchodit' ja  
 V delo castnoe Chovanskich.

PASTOR  
 Boze moj!

GOLICYN  
 No esli budet vam  
 Ugodno prosit',  
 V predelach darovannoj mne vlasti.  
 Ob ulucsen'jach  
 I o l'gotach.  
 Vozmoznyh dlja vas,  
 Dlja pastvy vasej...

PASTOR  
 Udobnyj slucaj!

GOLICYN  
 Ja s ucast'em primu  
 Prosen'e vase,  
 Vedomo uz vam  
 Moe raspolozhen'e.  
 Govorite, gerr pastor.

PASTOR  
 Ja smuscen...  
 Ja opasajus'...

GOLICYN  
 Govorite!

PASTOR  
 Emmu otverg;  
 Byt' mozet.  
 Pastor ne otvergnut budet.

GOLICYN  
 Cto z vy?

PASTOR  
 Dlja sobljuden'ja  
 v serdach  
 Ljubimoj pasty moej  
 Osnovy very zivoj,  
 Ja umoljal by, knjaz';  
 Dozvol'te cerkov'  
 Vozvesti u nas.  
 V Nemeckoj slobode.  
 Esce odnu, tol'ko odnu,  
 Ved' k nam vy tak raspolozeny.

GOLICYN  
 Ja predlozil by vam.  
 Pastor,  
 Poskromnee mectat'.

PASTOR  
 Knjaz', umoljaju:  
 Vyslusajte...

GOLICYN  
 Rechnulis' cto li vy,  
 Il' smelosti nabralis';  
 Rossiju chotite  
 Kirkami zastroit'!  
 Da, kstati:  
 Segodnja ja Zdu  
 K sebe na sovescan'e

Chovanskogo, senior, i,  
Cto vazno, Dosifeja;  
Vstreca s nimi  
Udobna li vam budet,  
Skazite?

PASTOR  
Knjaz', ja ponjal...  
Prostite.

GOLICYN  
Da? Proscajte. gerr pastor,  
Dosvidan'ja, ne pravda l'?  
Dosvidan'ja.

GOLICYN  
Nachal, projdoch...  
V ovec'ej skure Volk!  
Opjat'!

VARSONOF'EV  
Svetlejsij knjaz'!

GOLICYN  
Nu kto tam esce, a?

VARSONOF'EV  
Koldovka, ta,  
Cto namedni izvolili  
Vy svat', prisla.

GOLICYN  
Svoja li golova  
Na plecach u tebja,  
Al' cuzaja?

VARSONOF'EV  
Prostite. Knjaz',  
Obmolvilsja.  
Ta zenscina, cto casto  
K vam prichodit  
Za sovetom...

GOLICYN  
Un, to-to ze. Pozvat'!

### Scene Two

MARFA  
2. K vam, knjaze.  
Rovno by v zasadu popadaes':  
Klevrety tak i ryscut.

GOLICYN  
Vremja potajnych navetov;  
Vremja izmen i korysti;  
Grjaduscee sokryto  
Pokrovom tumannym;  
Trepesces' za kazdyj mig  
Naprasnoj zizni.

MARFA  
Ne pogadat' li  
O sud'be tvoej, knjaze?  
Sprosit' velenij tajnych sil,  
Vladyk zemli, knjaze?

GOLICYN  
Na cem?

MARFA  
Veli prinest' vodicu.

GOLICYN  
Vody...ispit'.  
Postav'!

MARFA  
Sily potajnye,  
Sily velikie,  
Dusi, otbyvsie  
V mir nevedomyj,  
K vam vzyvaju!

Dusi utopsie,  
Dusi pogibsie,  
Tajny poznavsie  
Mira podvodnogo,  
Zdes' li vy?

Strachom tomimomu,  
Knjazju-bojarinu  
Tajnu sud'by ego,  
v mrake sokrytuju,

Orkroete l'?  
Ticho i cisto  
v podnebes'i.  
Svetom volsebnym  
Vse ozareno.

Sily potajnye  
Zov moj uslysal.  
Knjaze, sud'by tvoej tajna  
Orkryvaetsja.  
Skovarnoj usmeskoju  
Liki zlobnye  
Vkrug tebja, knjaze.  
Plotno somknulisia;

Liki, tebe znakomye.  
Put' ukazujut kuda-to dalece...  
Vizu, svetlo,  
Pravda skazalas'!

GOLICYN  
Cto skazalos'?

MARFA  
Knjaze!  
Tebe ugrozaet opala i zatocen'e  
v dal'nem kraju!  
Otnimetsja vlast'.  
I bogatstvo,  
I znatnost' navek ot tebja.  
Ni slava v minuvsem,  
Ni doblest', ni znan'e.  
Nicto ne spaset tebja:  
Sud'ba tak resila!

Uznaes' velikuju stradu-pecal'  
I lisen'ja, knjaze moj;  
v toj strade,  
Gorjucich slezach  
Poznaes'  
Vsju pravdu zemli...

GOLICYN  
Sgin'!  
Skorej utopit' na bolote...  
Ctoby spletni ne vyslo!

### Scene Three

GOLICYN  
3. Vot v cem resen'e  
Sud'by moej;  
Vot otcego  
Tak serdce szimalos':  
Grozit mne pozornaja opala.  
A tam pridet besslav'e I pogibel'.  
Tak nedavno,  
S veroj krepkoj v scast'e,  
Ja dumal obnovit'  
Svjatoj otcizny delo:  
Pokoncil s bojarskimi  
Mestami...  
Snosenija s Evropoju  
Uprovil, nadeznyj mir  
Rodnoj strane gotovil...  
Na menja smotreli evropejcy.  
Kogda v glave polkov,  
Ispytannych v bojach,  
Nadmennost' sbil ja  
Zajadlomu sljachetstvu;  
Il' pod Andrusovym vyval  
Iz pasti krulej zadnych  
Rodnye zemli,  
I zemite, krov'ju  
Predkov obagrennye,  
Prines ja v dar  
Moej svjatoj otcizne ...  
Vse prachom poslo,  
Vse zabyto!  
O, svjataja Rus',  
Neskoro rzavcinu tatarskuju  
Ty smoes'!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
A my bez dokladu,  
Knjaz', vot kak!

GOLICYN  
Prosu prisest'.  
  
IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Prisest' (spasi bog!)  
Vot zadaca!  
My teper' mestov lisilis'.  
Ty ze sam nas uladil,  
Knjaz', s cholop'em porovnjal.  
Gde z prisest' prikazes'?

GOLICYN  
Cto ty, knjaz'!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Tut, ali in gde,  
Podale, na poroge,  
S celjad'ju twoeju,  
So smerdami?

GOLICYN  
Ne cudno l' eto?  
Ty, doblest'ju  
I siloju bogatyj,  
Ty, vlastelin  
Strel'cov nesokrusimych,  
Sokrusilsja o bojarskie  
Pricudy.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Slys', ne truni,  
Golicyn.  
Ty, kicas' uspechami svoimi,  
Nas, i nasu cest',  
I sanovitost' predal  
D'jakam na posmejan'e.

GOLICYN  
D'jakam?

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Nu, ladno z, knjaz',  
Natesilsja ty vdonol'.

GOLICYN  
Nad kem by eto?

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
U tatarvy ved'  
Toze vse ravny:  
Cut' cto ne tak,  
Sejcas basku doloj.  
Uz ne s tatar li  
Ty primer beres'?

GOLICYN  
Cto? Cto s toboj,  
S uma sosel...  
Opomnis', Chovanskij!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Aga, zabralo!

GOLICYN  
Ty posmel Golicynu  
Podstavit' plemja prokljatoe ...  
A vprocem, knjaz',  
Vy znaete: goljac ja,  
Ne v meru vspyl'civ...  
Ved' tak resili  
V bojarskoj vasej dume.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ

Gospod' s tobuj.  
Ja ne resal;  
Bez menja resili.  
No mesto moe,  
Bojarskoe, ja najdu  
I sobljudu naperekor tebe.

GOLICYN

Prostite necajannyj poryv moj.  
Knjaz' Chovanskij:  
Ja vas, dokole vam  
Ugodno budet.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ

A pozvol'-ko  
Usomnit'sja, knjaz'.

GOLICYN

Prosil by dozvolen'ja  
Dokoncit' rec' moju.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ

Un, soizvoljaem,  
Kuda ni slo!

GOLICYN

Byt' mozet, ja bojar  
Obidel meroj krutoju,  
No neizbeznoj!  
Tol'ko stranno mne,  
Cto ja, pri étom,  
O vas sovsem zabyly,  
Knjaz' Chovanskij,  
Chotja i znal ja,  
Cto vam zaviden bil  
Bojarin tot, cto, pomnite,  
Pri care Aleksie,  
Za mesto obidelsja  
Gorazdo i, za trapezoy,  
Zatiska1sja pod stol,  
Gorjucimi slezami  
Oblivajais' i chnyca,  
Toc'-v-toc' nakazannyj  
Rebenok.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ

Nu cto ty breses' tam!

GOLICYN

Tuda, pod stol,  
Tisaisjij car' velel  
Bojarinu sovat' i med,  
I jastva...  
I ty, kojaz' Chovanskij,  
Ty, vladyska vsemoscnyj,  
Pred kem vsja Moskva  
Lezala vo prache,  
Krov'ju oblivious'  
Ty nigde mesta  
Ne nachodis!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ

Dovol'no, knjaz'.  
Ja vyslusival tebja spokojno.  
Ja ne prepjatstvoval  
Tebe v zlorec'i;  
Vyslusaj i ty menja.  
I ty mne ne prepjatstvyj.  
Znaes li ty,

C'ja krov' vo mne?  
Gedemina krov' vo mne,  
Vot cto knjaz';  
I potomu kiclivosti tvoej  
Ne poterplju ja.  
Cem kicis'sja?  
Nyet, izvol', skazi mne:  
Cem kicis'sja ty?  
Nebos' ne slavnym  
Ratnym li pochodom,  
Kogda polkov t'my tem',  
Bez bojar,  
Ty golodom smoril.

GOLICYN

Cto?  
Ne tebe sudit'  
Moi postupki!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ

Vot te raz,  
Kak by ne tak!

GOLICYN

Nyet,  
Nye twoego uma éto delo,  
Slysis, ty!

#### Scene Four

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ

Cto takoe?

DOSIFEJ

4. Knas'ja, smiri gordynju zluju.  
Ne v razdore  
Vasem Rusi spasen'e.  
Pravo,  
Ljubo na vas gljadet', knjaz'ja!  
Sobralis' dlja sovetu:  
Tak by o Rusi radet' chotelos'!  
A cut' prislis' - nu,  
Rovno petuchi: cap, cap!

GOLICYN

Dosifej! Prosu  
V predelach derzat'sja.  
Ty zabyly,  
Cto u knjazej obycaj svoj,  
Ne twoj, ljubeznyj.

DOSIFEJ  
 Ja ne sabyl,  
 Ja napomnit' tol'ko mog  
 By moe byloe... zabytoe,  
 Navek pochoronennoe.

GOLICYN  
 Cto zabyl ty?  
 Cto pochoronil?

DOSIFEJ  
 Mnoju samim otverzennuju  
 Moju, knjazuju volju, knjaz'.

GOLICYN  
 Knjaz' Myseckij?

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
 Myseckij?...

GOLICYN  
 Pravda ...  
 chodili sluchi... ja...  
 Mne ne verilos',  
 Ctoby teper' rossijskie knjaz'ja  
 Ot predkov curalisja  
 I v rjasy oblekalis'.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
 Pravil'no!  
 Esli ty rodilsja knjazem,  
 Knjazem dolzen i ostat'sja:  
 Rjasa monacha dlja nas,  
 Knjazej, ne po merke sita.

DOSIFEJ  
 Da bros'te, knjaz'ja,  
 Mectanija pustye.  
 Nu ich!  
 My zdes' sobralis'  
 Dlja sovetu: nacnem,  
 Ne terpit vremja.

GOLICYN  
 Prosu sadit'sja.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
 Esli uz sam Myseckij.  
 Otknjazivsij, saditsja,  
 Tak mne, Chovanskomu,  
 I bog velel sidet'.  
 Seli!

DOSIFEJ  
 Myseckij otsel' dalece.  
 Spokojny bud'te.  
 Ja ne Myseckij.  
 Ja bozij rab,  
 Dosifej, smirennyyj.

GOLICYN  
 I slava bogu!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
 Vestimo, slava bogu!

DOSIFEJ  
 Knjaz'ja!  
 Poslal li gospod' vsemoguscij  
 Sovet i mudrost' vam.

GOLICYN  
 Prezde vsego chotel by ja  
 Prjamo k celi besedv  
 Nasej pristupit'.

DOSIFEJ  
 Poznali l' vy, knjaz'ja,  
 Gde svjatoj Rusi pogibel'  
 I v cem Rusi spasen'e?  
 Cto z primolkli?

GOLICYN  
 Da nado silv znat'.  
 Gde éti sily?

DOSIFEJ  
 Nasi?  
 V serdce boz'em  
 I vere svjatoj.

GOLICYN  
 Da étogo konecno.  
 Nyet, inye sily!

DOSIFEJ  
 Kakie tut inye sily,  
 Kogda krest'janstvo  
 Domu pobrosali  
 I vrozn' bredut.

GOLICYN  
 Un, znacit  
 Koncena beseda.

DOSIFEJ  
 A ty cto mnis', Chovanskij knja'?

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
 Ja?  
 Tol'ko ostav'te mne  
 Strel'cov moich, i,  
 Vedit bog,  
 Ja Moskvu sbereg  
 I so vseju Rus'ju splavljos'.

GOLICYN  
 Tak.  
 A pravlenie kakoe?

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
 Kak kakoe?  
 Moe, nadejus'.

GOLICYN  
 A ty cto mnis' ob étom?

DOSIFEJ  
 O pravlen'i?  
 Po starine mirskoj,  
 Po starym knigam.  
 A das'se sam  
 Narod podskazet.

GOLICYN  
 Un, k starine  
 Nesliskom prilezu,  
 Priznat'sja.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
 Vis'. prytok! As'?

DOSIFEJ  
 Nedarom ze v nemecine  
 Ty skolu-to otvedal.  
 Nu cto' z.  
 Vedi na nas Teuta  
 S opolceniem besovskim;  
 Izvol', razvodi u nas  
 Prochlady i tancy,  
 D'javolu v ugodu.

GOLICYN  
 Dosifej!  
 Izmenoj ne kori menja;  
 Ja ot sebja ne otrekalsja.  
 Kak ty.  
 K otcizne ljubov' moja,  
 Byt' mozet, vyse twoich  
 Potacek starine mirskoj.

DOSIFEJ  
 Vo mne i v gneve moem  
 Narodnyj gnev i vopl'  
 Ty dolzen slysat',  
 Kniaz'!  
 Narod bezit v lesa  
 I debri ot vasich  
 Novsestv lukavych.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
 Pravda!  
 Vot ja: ja ved' toze ponjal sut';  
 Kniazju-to kiclivomu  
 Vse govoril, tak ze,  
 vse govoril:  
 Kniaz', Ne rus' ty stariny.  
 A on, gljadis',  
 Mesta bojaram sokratil.

DOSIFEJ  
 Smotrel by lucse  
 za strel'cami, kniaz'.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
 A cto strel'cy?

DOSIFEJ  
 Mamone sluzat.  
 Belijala ctut;

Pokinuli i zen,  
 I domy,  
 Revut i ryscut  
 Aki zveri.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
 Vona!  
 Ja l' vinovat,  
 Cto zelena vina upilis'.  
 Ne bud' vina,  
 Sluzili by izrjadno.

DOSIFEJ  
 A ty cego smotrel?  
 Ech, Tararuj ty,  
 Tararuj!

GOLICYN  
 Cto? Cto eto?  
 V moem domu prosu  
 Obycaj soblijudat'!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
 Ne obzyvat' menja napraslinoj!

GOLICYN  
 Gostej moich prosil by  
 Uvazat', poctennyj!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
 Ili, byt' mozet,  
 Ja teper' osmejan za to,  
 Cto pomoc' vam cinil vojskom,  
 I sovetom, i kaznoj  
 Svoej nemaloj!

IVÁN KHOBANSKY  
 Pobedichom,  
 Pobedichom,  
 Posramichom,  
 Prerekochom,  
 Prerekochom  
 Necestivych!

DOSIFEJ  
 Prebud'te ne my  
 I vnemlite doblim tem,  
 V put' gospoda grjaduscim!

GOLICYN  
 Cto takoe?

DOSIFEJ  
 Vy, bojare,  
 Tol'ko na slovach gorazdy...

DOSIFEJ  
 A vot kto delaet.  
 Gljan'te, gljan'te;  
 Se grjadut!

IVÁN KHOVANSKY

Posramichom,  
Posramichom,  
Prerekochom,  
Prerekochom  
I preprechom  
Eres' necestija  
I zla stremniny  
Vrazie.  
Prerekochom  
Nikon'jancev  
I preprechom!

IVAN CHOVARSKIJ  
Molodcy, rebjata, licho!

GOLICYN  
Kto molodcy?

DOSIFEJ  
Pterekochom!  
I preprechom  
Nikoniancev Izeucenie,  
Nasadichom vertograd gospoden',  
Sobljudochom veru pravuju,  
Vo slavu zizditelja vselennye.

IVÁN KHOVANSKY  
Prerekochom!  
Preprechom  
Necestivych nikoniancev.

GOLICYN  
Raskol!

IVAN CHOVARSKIJ  
Ljubo!  
Nami da starinoj  
Paki Rus' vozveselitsja!

#### Scene Five

MARFA  
5. Knjaze, knjaze!  
Ne veli kaznit',  
Veli milovat'!

GOLICYN  
Oboroten'. Oboroten'!

IVAN CHOVARSKIJ  
Gospod' s toboj!  
Cto ty, knjaz'?  
Eto Marfa.

DOSIFEJ  
Cto s toboju.  
Ditja vozljublennoe?

MARFA  
Otce! Ty zdes'?  
Sla ja ot knjazja  
Po zor'ke vecernej;

Tol'ko. po zadvorkam,  
Sast'! -Klevret.  
Ja domeknulas':  
Sledit za mnoj, vidno.  
Bylo za Belgorod,  
Blizko &laquo;Bolota&raquo;;  
Tut pri &laquo;Bolote"  
Dusit' menja pocal,  
Bajal: ty nakazal, knjaze.  
Ja ne poverila,  
Ja zabranilas';  
A on, zlodej,  
Zlobu vymestit' dumal.

Dolgo borolis',  
Gibel' grozila mne...  
Tut, uz, ne pomnu kak,  
Slucaj priselsja,  
Tol'ko, cto sily, ja vyvalas' ...  
Slava ty, boze!  
Petrovcy podospeli...  
A na zadvorkach court i derzut.

GOLICYN, IVAN CHOVARSKIJ, DOSIFEJ  
Petrovcy!

MARFA  
Da. Potesnye progulkoj,  
Cto li, sli.

VARSONOF'EV  
Saklovityj!

SAKLOVITYJ  
Knjaz'ja!  
Catevna velela vest' vam dat':  
V Izmajlovskom sele donos pribit:  
Chovanskie na  
Carstvo pokusilis'.

IVAN CHOVARSKIJ  
Chovanskie!

DOSIFEJ  
Mectan'ja bros'!  
A cto skazal car' Petr?

SAKLOVITYJ  
Obozval "chovanscinoj"  
I velel syskat'.

#### Scene Six

#### ACT THREE

#### Scene One

CERNORJASCY  
7. Posramichom,  
Posramichom,  
Prerekochom,  
Prerekochom  
I preprechom  
Eres' necestija i zla stremniny

Vrazie!  
 Prerekochom  
 Nikon'jancev  
 I preprechom!  
 Pobedichom,  
 Posramichom,  
 Posramichom,  
 Pobedichom eres'!  
 Eres' necestija,  
 Zla stremniny  
 Vrazie  
 I preprechom!  
 Pobedichom!  
 Necestija...  
 Prezrecbom  
 I preprechom!

### Scene Two

MARFA

**8.** Ischodila mladesen'ka  
 Vse luga i bolota,  
 A i vse sennye pokosy.  
 Istoptala, mladesen'ka,  
 Iskolola ja nozen'ki,  
 Vse za milym ryskajuci,  
 Da i lich ego ne imajuci.  
 Uz kak podkralas',  
 Mladesen'ka,  
 Ko tomu li ja k teremu,  
 Uz ja stuk pod okonce, uz ja brjak  
 Vo zvenjasce kolecko:  
 Vspomni, pripomni,  
 Miloj moj,  
 Och, ne sabud',  
 Kak bozilsja,  
 Mnogo z ja nocek  
 Promajalas',  
 Vse tvoej li bozboj  
 Uslazdajucis'.  
 Slovno sveci bozie,  
 My s toboju zateplimsja  
 Okrest brat'ja vo plameni,  
 I v dymu,  
 Ogne dusi nosjatsja.  
 Razljubil ty mladesen'ku,  
 Zagubil ty na voluske,  
 Tak pocues' v nevole  
 Zloj opostyluju,  
 Zluju raskol'nicu!

### Scene Three

SUSANNA

**9.** Grech!  
 Tjazkij, neiskupimyj grech.  
 Ad! Ad vizu paljascij,  
 Besov likovan'e,  
 Adskie zerla pylajut,  
 Kipit smola krasnoplamenna.

MARFA

Mati, pomiluj,  
 Strach tvoj povedaj mne;  
 Tjazka nam zizn'  
 Otnyne stala v sej  
 Judoli placa i skorbej...  
 Kazis',  
 Po-kniznomu chvatila!

SUSANNA

A, vot cto!  
 Ty - lukavaja,  
 Ty - obidlivaja,  
 A pro sebja poes' ty  
 Pesni grechovnye.

MARFA

Ty podslusal pesn' moju,  
 Ty tak tat' podkralas'  
 Ko mne,  
 Vorovskim obyaem  
 Ty iz serdca  
 Ischitila skorb' moju!  
 Mati boleznaja:  
 Ja ne taila ot ljudej  
 Ljubov' moju,  
 I ot tebja ne utaju  
 Ja pravdu.

SUSANNA

Gospodi!

MARFA

Straino bylo,  
 Kak septel on mne,  
 A usta ego  
 Gorjacie zgli polymem.

SUSANNA

Cur... cur menja!  
 Kosnym glagolom,  
 Rec'ju besovskoju  
 Ty iskusaes' menja?

MARFA

Nyet, mati, nyet,  
 Tol'ko vyslusaj.  
 Esli b ty kogda ponjat'  
 Mogla zaznobu  
 Serdca istradavsego;  
 Esli b ty mogla  
 Zelannoj byt',  
 Ljubvi k milomu  
 Otdat'sja dusoj!  
 Mnogo, mnogo by  
 Grechov prostilosja  
 Mati boleznaja,  
 Mnogim by sama prostila ty,  
 Ljubvi krucinu  
 Serdcem ponimajuci.

SUSANNA  
 Cto so mnoju?  
 Gospodi, cto so mnoju!  
 Al' ja slaba na razum stala!  
 Al' chitryj bes mne  
 Sepcet zloe!

MARFA  
 Vspomni, pripomni,  
 Miloj moj,  
 Och, ne zabud',  
 Kak bozilsja;  
 Mnogo z ja  
 Nocek promajalas',  
 Vse tvoej li bozboj  
 Uslazdajucis'.

SUSANNA  
 Boze, boze moj!  
 Besa otzeni  
 Ot menja jarostnogo.  
 Skovala serdce mne  
 Zazda mesti neugomonnaja!  
 Ty...  
 Ty iskusila menja.  
 Ty obol'stila menja.  
 Ty vselila v menja  
 Adskoj zloby duch.  
 Na sud, na bratnij sud.  
 Na groznyj cerkvi sud!  
 Pro cary zlye tvoi  
 Ja na sude povem!  
 Ja na vozdvignu tebe  
 Koster pylajuscij!

DOSIFEJ  
 Pocto mjatesisja?

MARFA  
 Otce blagij!  
 Mati Susanna gnevom  
 Vospylala na rec' na moju,  
 Bez lesti i obmana...

DOSIFEJ  
 S cego by eto, mati?  
 A pomnis' ty,  
 Al' uz zabyla,  
 Cto Marfa ot bed  
 Tebja velikich spasla:  
 V zastenke dyboj  
 Pytali b tebja,  
 Za zlobu tvoju,  
 Za jarost' tvoju,  
 Za blaz' tvoju.

SUSANNA  
 A cto mne v tom!  
 Ne proscaju ja!  
 Ona obol'stila menja;  
 Ona vselila v menja  
 Adskoj zloby duch.  
 Na sud ee,

Na bratnij sud,  
 Na groznyj cerkvi  
 Sud!

DOSIFEJ  
 Stoj!  
 Stoj, jarostnaja!  
 Ty pokusilas',  
 V zlobe gordelivoj,  
 Na serdce boljascee  
 Sestry tvoej tomjascejsja.

SUSANNA  
 Nyet!  
 Ne poddamsja ja!

DOSIFEJ  
 Ty?  
 Ty, Susanna?  
 Beliala  
 I besov ugodnica,  
 Jarost'ju tvoeju ad sozdalsja!  
 A za toboju besov  
 Legiony mcatsja,  
 Nesutsja,  
 Skacut i pljasut!  
 Dscer' Beliala, izydi!  
 Iscad'e adovo, izydi!  
 Nu ee!  
 Utekla, kazis'.  
 Vot-to zljucaja!

#### Scene Four

DOSIFEI  
**10.** Ach ty, moja kasatka,  
 Poterpi malen'ko,  
 I posluzis' krepko  
 Vsej drevlej i svjatoj Rusi,  
 Ee ze iscem.

MARFA  
 Och, noet,  
 Noet serdce, otce,  
 Vidno, cuet gore ljutoe!  
 Prezrena, zabyta, brosena!

DOSIFEJ  
 Kniaz' Andreem-to?

MARFA  
 Da.

DOSIFEJ  
 Cinitsja?

MARFA  
 Zarezat' dumal.

DOSIFEJ  
 A ty cto s nim?

MARFA  
 Slovno sveci bozie,  
 My s nim skoro zateplimsja.  
 Okrest brat'ja vo plamen'i,  
 A v dymu i v ogne  
 My s nim nosimsja!

DOSIFEJ  
 Goret'  
 Strasnoe delo!  
 Ne vremja, ne vremja,  
 Golubka.

MARFA  
 Ach, otce!  
 Strasnaja pytka ljubov'moja,  
 Den' i noc'  
 Duse pokoja nyet.  
 Mnitsja, gospoda  
 Zavet ne bregu i grechovna,  
 Prestupna ljubov'moja.  
 Esli prestupna, otce,  
 Ljubov' moja,  
 Kazni skorej, kazni menja;  
 Ach, ne scadi:  
 Pust' umret plot'moja,  
 Da smert'ju ploti  
 Duch moj spasetsja.

DOSIFEJ  
 Marfa,  
 Ditja moe ty boleznoe!  
 Menja prosti!  
 Iz gresnyh pervyj az esm'!  
 V gospodnej vole  
 Nevola nasa.  
 Idem otsele!  
 Terpi, golubuska;  
 Ljubi, kak ty ljubila;  
 I vsja projdennaja ...  
 Prejdet.

#### Scene Five

SAKLOVITYJ  
**11.** Spit streleckoe gnezdo.  
 Spi, russkij ljud:  
 Vorog ne dremlet.  
 Ach ty, v sud'bine  
 Zloscastnaja, rodnaja Rus'.  
 Kto z, kto tebja, pecal'nuju,  
 Ot bedy lichoj spaset?  
 Al' nedrug zloj nalozit  
 Ruku na sud'bu tvoju?  
 Al' nemcin zloradnyj  
 ot sud'by tvoej  
 Pozivy zdet?  
 Ach, rodnaja!  
 A ni, ni, oj, nyet,  
 Ty im, lichim.  
 Ne poklon' sja,  
 Vorogam tvoim!  
 Vspomni, pomjani ty

Detej tvoich,  
 K tebe ved'  
 Laskovych i boleznych!  
 Stonala ty pod  
 Jaremom tatarskim, sla.  
 Brela za umom bojarskim;  
 Ty dan'ju tataram

Vrazdu knjazej spokoila;  
 Ty mestom bojarskim  
 Bojar sluzit' ponudila!  
 Propala dan' tatarskaja,  
 Prestala vlast' bojarskaja,-

A ty, pecal'nica,  
 Strazdei' i terpis!  
 Gospodi!  
 Ty, s vysot bespredel'nych  
 Nas gresnyj mir ob'emljuscij,  
 Ty, vedyj vsja tajnaja serdec,  
 Boljascich, izmucennych,  
 Nisposli ty razuma  
 Svet blagodatnyj na Rus'!  
 Daruj ej izbrannika,  
 Toj by spas,  
 Voznes zloscastnuju Rus',  
 Stradalicu!  
 Ej, gospodi,  
 Vzemljaj grech mira,  
 Uslysi mja:  
 Ne daj Rusi pogibnut'  
 Ot lichich naemnikov!

#### Scene Six

STREL'CY  
**12.** Podnimasia, molodcy!

STREL'CY  
 Al' na pod'em vy tjazely,  
 Podnimasia, molodcy!

SAKLOVITYJ  
 Prosnulos' stado!  
 Pastva smirennaja  
 Chovanskich velemudrych!

STREL'CY  
 Sobirajtesja, strel'cy!

STREL'CY  
 Ali golovuska bolit,  
 Ali serdce scemit.

SAKLOVITYJ  
 Ne dolog srok:  
 Pesnya skoro spoetsja!

STREL'CY  
 Opochmelit'sja  
 To-to by povadno!

STREL'CY  
 Al' za etim stalo delo!

STREL'CY

Vali valom!

STREL'CY

Ach, ne bylo, ach,  
Ne bylo pecali.  
Tol'ko zla,  
Prezla nastojka  
Chmel'naja.

STREL'CY

Ach!  
Ne vine-to byt' vinoj,  
A vina v vine ne zapoj.  
Oj, oj...  
Ochti z li,  
Oj-Oj! Oj!

STREL'CY

Svalilsja,  
Ach, povalilsja strelec;  
Ne budi ego  
Krescenyj ljud,  
Daj otcbodnut' strel'cu.

STREL'CY

Goj, goj, pribodris',  
Goj, goj, podnimis'  
S twoego-to loza, ochti z, neprigoza,  
Ty, strelec.  
A i rus', porus',  
A i bej, razbej volej,  
Vlast'ju bogatyrskoj,  
Vsjakoj vred da zlospletiju,  
Vorovstvo,  
Cto ot vorogov tvoich  
Ponaplyli-to!

STREL'CY

Goj!  
Podnimalsja aj,  
Vozbuzdalsja strelec.  
Slovno vstat' privelos'  
Na grech solevoj  
Nozen'ki, aj'!

STREL'CY

Kak pojsel strelec,  
Kak pojsel rodimyj,  
A po vsej Moske  
To pogromom stalo!  
Oj, ach, strelec,  
Ach, melodec,  
Ne bojsja,  
Ty ne trevoz'sja;  
Stoj na straze  
Rusi celoj;  
Goj, strelec,  
Goj, molodec!  
Oj, oj!

STRELECKIE ZENY

Ach, okajanny propojoy,  
Ach, kolobrodniki otpetye!  
Nyet kazni vam,  
Nyet uderzu!  
Zen i sem'i zabyli.  
Detok malych pokinuli  
Na razoren'e, na pogibel'!  
Ach, okajanny propojoy,  
ì, kolobrodniki otpetye,  
Nyet kazni vam,  
Nyet uderzu,  
Nyet vam gorja,  
Okajanny propojoy,  
Propojoy!

STREL'CY

Bydto by baby osercali,  
Sily nabralis', nam mesajut.

STREL'CY

Bydto by baby osercali,  
Siloj chotjat mesat' nam.

STREL'CY

Bran' podnjali,  
Opolcajutsja!  
Baby, slysis, dovol'no!

STREL'CY

Oj, da achi z,  
Streleckie-to baby,  
Vot-to opolcilis'  
Voevat' s muz'jami!

STRELECKIE ZENY

Gde muz'ja-to,  
Gde takie?  
Byli, byli,  
Da splyli!

STREL'CY

Och, trudnen'ko  
Babam-to  
Spravljat'sja,  
Cto s muzskoju siloj,  
A i muz nej volej.

STRELECKIE ZENY

Gde z by tut muzskaja sila,  
Ne v propojschte li ta volja!

STREL'CY

Aj, au!  
Nam ne bylo ved' gorja,  
Baby naleteli,  
Gorja zachoteli.

STRELECKIE ZENY

Gor'koe gore  
Terpim my i tak uz!

STREL'CY  
Kuz'ka!

KUZ'KA  
Az'?

STREL'CY  
Kuz'ka!

KUZ'KA  
Nu!

STREL'CY  
Ty povol'nam,  
Pomosc' daj, druzisce!

STREL'CY  
Slys'!  
Utes' nemilostivych bab-to!

KUZ'KA  
Cto vy, drugi!

STREL'CY  
Nukos'!

KUZ'KA  
Och, mne nevmogotu,  
Och, vot, vot sovsem pripesil;  
Strogi da gnevny, oj,  
Streleckie-to baby;  
Gnevny vovse, ne dozvoljat,  
Ne dozvoljat, vospretjat;  
Cto vospretjat-to baby,  
Aveljat sovsem molcat'.  
Vy, baby, gospozi,  
Pozvol'te, prikazi. Au?

STRELECKIE ZENY  
Au! Au!...

STREL'CY  
Licho, Kuz'ka!

KUZ'KA  
Zavodilas' v zakoulkach,  
Gde-to v temnych pereulkach,  
Zavodilas' baba zlaja,  
Odinokaja, bol'saja.  
Stala dumat' da gadat':  
Kak by ljudjam pomesat',  
Kak by milym naplesti,  
Bab s muz'jami razvesti.

STREL'CY  
Kak ze babu tu nazvat'?

STREL'CY  
Baba ta sama nazvalas',  
Spletnej zloju otklikalas',  
Mnogo bed ona tvorit,  
Na nedobroe manit.

STREL'CY  
Oj. dolzno by,  
Prokljata zla-prezlaja  
Baba ta,  
Cto sarna pootklikalas',  
Spletnej zloju ponazvalas'.

STRELECKIE ZENY  
Spletinja i v sem'ju prokralas',  
Migom po sem'e promcalas',  
Spletinja sem'i razorila,  
A i detok-to sgubila.

STRELECKIE ZENY  
Bojtes'. bojtes',  
Molodcy  
Spletni baby, zloj-prezloj,  
Cto grozit-to lich bedoj,  
Cto kaznit ves' rod ljudskoj.

STREL'CY  
Spletinja  
Po zastenkam sljas',  
Spletinja s palacom jaksalas',  
Vsech donoscikov smanila,  
Zlatom, serebrom darila.

STREL'CY  
Ne gnusalas'i pod'jacich,  
Tech, cto per'jami skrypjat.

STREL'CY  
Da, gljadi podi,  
Puskajut zizn'  
Ljudskuju naprakat.

KUZ'KA  
Spletinja stol'ko nacudila,  
Cto i um ljudskoj smutila,  
Ljudi sepcutsja i igut,  
Pravdy vovse  
Ne berut;  
Tol'ko Spletne poklonis',  
Ot uma ty otkazis';  
Spletinja vse vverch  
Dnom postavit  
I proslavlenych  
Besslavit.

STRELECKIE ZENY  
Aj, au, au, au, aj!...  
Baba zlaja Spletinja ta.  
Cem ee nam izvesti?

STREL'CY  
Kak by Spletiju tu sprovadit',  
Bol'se b baby ne kazalos',  
Ot nee ljudej otvadit',  
Spletinja z imi by gnusalas'.  
Vy resajte, molodcy,  
Posovetujte, strel'cy:  
Cem ee nam izvesti?

KUZ'KA  
Spletnic, spletnikov...

VMESTE  
Na sud!

**Scene Seven**

POD'JACIJ  
**13.** Beda, beda...  
Ach, zlejsaja!  
Nyet siluski...  
Och smert'juska!

STREL'CY  
Cto ty, duren', Breses'!

STREL'CY  
Al'ty bresis'? D'javol!

STREL'CY  
Vidno, lovko trepanuli!

STREL'CY  
Vot tak strusil!

STRELECKIE ZENY  
Vis', drozit-to,  
Ele dyset!  
Slovno v lichomanke!

STREL'CY  
Podelom tebe, prokljatyj!

POD'JACIJ  
Oj, lichon'ko!  
Nyet, ne bili menja,  
Nyet, ne trepali menja,  
I ni ust moich,  
Ni slucha ne oskvernijali!

STREL'CY  
Kakaja z nelegkaja  
Sila sal'naja k nam,  
Slys', tebja nevpopad  
Podtolknula?

POD'JACIJ  
Strach poputal,  
Smert' zapugala!

STREL'CY  
Vot cto.

STREL'CY  
Chiter ved' toze!

STREL'CY  
Zabyl al' ne znal  
Obynaj nas streleckij,  
Vsjakij, nezvanyj k nam,  
Vorogom zovetsja...

STREL'CY  
I ziv otsele ne ujdet!

POD'JACIJ  
Otcy i brat'ja!  
Mne teper' vse ravno,  
Vidno.  
Uz smert' prisla,  
Tol'ko ne skroju  
Ot vas ja pravdy.  
Rejtary blizko!  
K vam mcatsja,  
Vse rusat!

STREL'CY  
Rejtary?

POD'JACIJ  
Slusajte!  
V Kitaj-gorode  
Byl ja na rabote  
Po dolgu sluzby  
I cestnoj kljatve;  
Strocil gramotu,  
Dusu polagaja  
Za ves' mir bozij  
I za pravoslavných.  
Cu! Slys:  
Mernyj dal'nij topot  
I konej rzan'e,  
Ljazg oruz'ja,  
Latnyj stuk i dikij krik...

STREL'CY  
Vidno, tebja iskali!  
Vidno, tebja lovit' choteli!  
Stracha na nich nagna!, podi!  
Slys', napugal ty ich!  
S boja vzyat' tebja,  
S boja vzyat' choteli.  
Cudno, pravo!

POD'JACIJ  
Blizko uz bylo Belgoroda,  
U samoj Slobody streleckoj,  
Naleteti zlye vorogi  
Na zen i detej vasich,  
I okruzili.

STREL'CY  
Vres'! Vres' zlodej!  
Ne pravda!

STRELECKIE ZENY  
Gospodi, boze nas!

POD'JACIJ  
Vdrug na podmogu rejtarom,  
Otkuda vzejalsja,  
Petrovcy podospeli,  
I svalka vcalas':  
Gore!  
Strel'cy iznemogli!

STRELECKIE ZENY I STREL'CY  
Gore nam! Gore nam!  
Gore! Gore!

POD'JACIJ  
Teper' nautek  
Po dobru da po zedorovu,  
Fit'!

#### Scene Eight

KUZ'KA  
**14.** Strel'cy!  
Sprosim batju:  
Pravda l' to al' nyet,  
Cto nam cert pod'jacij  
Ponagorodil o rejtarach  
Da o petrovcah.  
Tak li?

STRELECKIE ZENY  
Sprosim!

STREL'CY  
Sprosim!  
Batja, Batja!  
Vyjdi k nam!

STRELECKIE ZENY, STREL'CY  
Batja, Batja,  
Vyjdi k nam!

STRELECKIE ZENY  
Detki prosjat.

STREL'CY  
Tebja zovut.

STRELECKIE ZENY, STREL'CY  
Batja, Batja,  
Vyjdi k nam!

STREL'CY  
Batja, Batja,  
Vyjdi k nam!

STRELECKIE ZENY  
Batja, Batja, Batja,  
Vyjdi k nam!  
Detki prosjat...

STRELECKIE ZENY I STREL'CY  
Tebja zovut.  
Batja, Batja,  
Vyjdi k nam!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Zdorovo, detki,  
Na dobryj cas zdorovo!

STRELECKIE ZENY I STREL'CY  
Na radost' i slavu zivi  
I sdravstvuj, Batja!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Zacem menja vy zvali?  
Al' beda kakaja  
S vami prikljucilas'?

STRELECKIE ZENY I STREL'CY  
Rejtry da petrovcy  
Gubyat nas!

STREL'CY  
Vedi nas v boj!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
V boj?  
Pomnite, detki, kak my,  
Po scikolku v krovi,  
Moskvu ot vorogov lichich  
Oboronjali i sobljuli;  
Nynce ne to:  
Strasen car' Petr!  
Idite v domy vasi,  
Spokojno zdite  
Sud'by resen'e!  
Proscajte, proscajte!

STRELECKIE ZENY I TREL'CY  
Gospodi,  
Ne daj vragam v obidu  
I ochrani nas  
I domy nasi  
Miloserdiem tvoim!

#### ACT FOUR

##### Tableau One

**Scene 1**  
KREST'JANKI  
**1.** Vozle recki  
Na luzocke noceval ja,  
Molodec, uslychal ja  
Golos devicij,  
So krovatuski vstaval,  
Umyvat'sja belo stal,  
Vstal, umylsja,  
Sobralsja,  
Ko devuske podnjalsja.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
S cego zagolosili,  
Spasi bog,  
Slovno mertveca v zilisce  
Becnoe provodjat.  
I tak uz na Rusi velikoj  
Ne veselo, ne radostno zivetsja;  
A tut babij voz slysat':  
Zabavno.  
I vopl', i skrezet:  
Cudesno, spasi bog.  
Veseluju, da pobjcee,

Pesnju mne.  
Vy slysite?

KREST'JANKI  
Kak povolis', bojarin knjaze.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Cego povolit?

KREST'JANKI  
Kak izvolis', bojarin knjaze.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Cego vam tam izvolit'?

KREST'JANKI  
Gajducka? Gajducka?

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Cto vy sepcetes'!  
Pojte!

KREST'JANKI  
Pozdno vecerom sidela,  
Vse lucinuska gorela.  
Gajduk, gajducok,  
Vse lucinuska gorela.  
Vse lucinuska gorela  
I ogarocki prizgla.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Bojcej! Vot tak!

KREST'JANKI  
Gajduk, gajducok,  
I ogaroCki prizgla.  
Gajduk, gajducok!  
Vse ogarocki prizgla ja,  
Druzka milogo zdala.  
Gajduk, gajducok,  
Druzka milogo zdala.

## Scene Two

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
2. Ty zacem?  
Osmelilsja vojti?

KLEVRET  
Knjaz' Golicyn velel  
Tebe skazat':  
Poberegis', knjaze!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Poberegis'?

KLEVRET  
Tebe grozit beda neminuaca.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Beda?  
Da ne s uma l' ty spjatil?  
V moem domu

I v yotcine moej ...  
Mne grozit beda...  
Neminuaca?  
Vot zabavno,  
Vot-to smesno!  
Pugat' izvoljat knjazja!  
Litva prosnulas'  
Vstavaj, Chovanskij!  
Prosnis' i ty!  
Ej, konjucham ego!  
Puskaj pocestvu izrjadno!  
Medu mne!  
A vy, tam,  
Na zenskoj polovine,  
Persidok mne pozvat'!

## Scene three

### 3. Orchestra

## Scene Four

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
4. Ty zacem?

SAKLOVITYJ  
K tebe, knjaz'.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Znaju, cto ko mne.  
Zacem?

SAKLOVITYJ  
I bez obyaca...

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
I ty posemlj

SAKLOVITYJ  
Knjaz'!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Nu!

SAKLOVITYJ  
Carevna.  
V skorbi velikoj za Rus'  
I za narod moskovskij.

Zovet k sebe,  
I nyne ze sovet velikij.

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
Vot kak!  
Da nam-to cto?  
Puskaj sebe zovet.

SAKLOVITYJ  
Knjaz'!

IVAN CHOVANSKIJ  
My, kazis',  
Nemalo delom,  
I sovetom, i vsjaceski

Carevne ugozdali;  
Teper', nebos',  
Drugie ej sovetniki posluzat!

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
Teba pervym izvolila nazvat',  
Knjaz'.  
Mol: bez twoich uslug  
Sovet ne mozet obojtit'sja.

**IVAN CHOVANSKIJ**  
Vot eto tak.  
Teper' my k nej  
Ochotno budem  
I vnov' Rusi velikoj  
Uslugu nasim razumom  
Okazem, spasi bog.  
Ej!  
Lucsie odezdy mne,  
Knjazoj moj posoch!  
A vy velicajte!

**KREST'JANKI**  
Plyvet,  
Plyvet lebeduska,  
Ladu, ladu.  
Plyvet navstrecu lebedju,  
Ladu, ladu.  
Sustrel, sustrel lebedusku,  
Ladu, ladu.  
Sustrel tot lebed' belyj,  
Ladu, ladu.  
Posel chodit' s lebeduskoj,  
Ladu, ladu.  
S podruzen'koj pomolvilsja.  
Ladu, ladu.  
I peli slavu lebedju,  
Ladu, ladu.  
I peli slavu belomu,  
Ladu, la...

**SAKLOVITYJ**  
Belomu lebedju slava.  
Ladu, ladu.

#### Tableau Two

#### Scene Five

**PRISLYJ LJUD**  
**5.** Gijan'-ko! Vezut,  
Vezut, kak est'!  
Vezut, vezut vzapravdu!

**PRISLYJ LJUD**  
Prosti tebe gospod'!  
Pomogi tebe gospod'  
V tvoej nebole!  
Pomogi tebe v nebole!

#### Scene Six

**DOSIFEJ**  
**6.** Sversilosja resenie sud'by,  
Neumolimoj i groznoj,  
Kak sam strasnyj sudija!  
Knjaz' Golicyn,  
Vlastelin vsevlastnyj,  
Knjaz' Golicyn,  
Gordost' Rusi celoj,  
Opal'no vyslan vdal';  
A zdes' ot poezda  
Pecal'nogo ego odni  
Lis' kolei ostalis'.  
A vidno, mudrym byl  
Nacal'nik Streleckogo prikaza!  
Iz-za kiclivosti svoej  
Sebja i bliznich pogubil.  
I knjazicu, podi, ne sdobrovat':  
Carem, vis',  
Ego na Moskve prednaznacali...

**MARFA**  
Otce!  
**DOSIFEJ**  
A? Cto z?  
Proznala ty, golubka,  
Cem resil Sovet velikij  
Protiv nas v poprek  
Drevlej Rusi,  
Ee ze iscem?  
**MARFA**  
Ne skroju, otce,  
Gore grozit nam!  
Veleno rejtarom okruzit'  
Nas v svjatom skitu  
I bez poscady,  
Bez sozalen'ja gubit' nas.

**DOSIFEJ**  
Vot cto.

**MARFA**  
Da!

**DOSIFEJ**  
Tak voc cto?  
Teper' prispelo vremja  
V ogne i plameni priyat'  
Venec slavy vecnya!  
Marfa!  
Voz'mi Andreja knjazja,  
Ne to oslabnet  
I ne podvignetsja.

**MARFA**  
Voz' mu.

**DOSIFEJ**  
Terpi, golubuska,  
Ljubi, kak ty ljubila,

I slavy vencom  
Pokroetsja imjatvoe.  
Prosti!

MARFA  
Teper' prispelo vremja  
Prijat' ot gospoda  
V ogne i plameni  
Venec slavy vecnyja!

### Scene Seven

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ

**7.** A, ty zdes', zlodejka!  
Zdes', zmeja!  
Gde moja Emma,  
Kuda ee ty skryla?  
Otdaj mne Emmu,  
Otdaj moju golubku!  
Gde ona?  
Otdaj ee, otdaj!

MARFA  
Emmu rejtary uvezli dalece;  
Gospod' pomozet -  
Skoro ona zenicha svoego,  
Cto iz Moskvy ty izgnal,  
Na rodine obnimet.

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Zenicha!  
Lzes', lzes', zmeja!  
Ne po verju!  
Ja soberu moich strel'cov,  
Ja sozovu narod moskovskij -  
Tebja, izmenicu,  
Skaznjat!

MARFA  
Skaznjat?  
Vidno, ty ne cujal, knjaze,  
Cto sud'ba tvoja tebe skazet,  
Cto velit ona  
I cto tebe ukazet,  
Bez korysti, bezo lzi,  
Bez lesti, knjaze,  
I obmana...

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Emmu, Emmu otdaj ty mne!

MARFA  
Gordyj batja tvoj ubit,  
Kaznen izmenoj,  
I gresnyj trup ego  
Lezit nepogrebennyj;  
Tol'ko veter vol'nyj  
Po-nad nim guljaet,  
Tol'ko zver' dosuzij  
Okrest bati chodit,  
Da tol'ko tebja vdol'  
Po vsej Moskve iscuit.

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Ja ne verju tebe,  
Ja ptoklinaju tebja!  
Ty siloj duchov t'my  
I carami uzasnymi tvoimi  
Menja privorozila.  
Serdce moe i zizn'  
Mne razbila!  
Koldovkoj obzovu tebja,  
A strel' ty cernoknizncej  
Dobavjat;  
Na kostre sgoris'  
Ty vsenarodno.

MARFA  
Zovi strel'cov!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Pozvat'?

MARFA  
Zovi!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Cto eto?

MARFA  
Trubi esce!

### Scene Eight

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
**8.** Gospodi, boze moj!  
Vse pogiblo.  
Marfa, spasi menja!

MARFA  
Cto z ne zoves' strel'cov?

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Spasi menja!

MARFA  
Nu ladno, knjaze,  
Ja tebja ukroju  
V meste nadeznom.  
Idem so mnoj.

MARFA  
Spokoен bud'.  
Smelej idi!

STREL'CICHI  
Ne daj poscad'y,  
Kazni okajannvch  
Bogootstupnikov,  
Zlych vorogov!

STREL'CY  
Gospodi boze,  
Poscad'i nas,  
Gospodi boze,  
Ne vzysci po grecham nasim!

STREL'CICHI  
Ne daj poscady,  
Kazni okajannych,  
Car'-batjuska!

STREL'CY  
Otce vsemoguscij.  
Pomiluj dusi gresnye nasi!

STREL'CICHI  
Kazni ich,  
Okajannych,  
Car'-batjuska,  
Bez poscady!

STREL'CY  
Smilujsja, smilujsja,  
Car'-batjuska,  
Car'-batjuska!

MOLODOJ STRESNEV  
Strel'cy!  
Cari i gosudari  
Ivan i Petr vam milost' sljut:  
Idite v domy vasi  
I gospoda molite  
Za ich gosudarskoe zedorov'e.  
Igrajte, truby!  
Car' Petr pes'ju  
Sestvie v moskovskij Kreml'  
Cinit' izvolit.

#### ACT FIVE

##### Scene One

DOSIFEJ  
9. Zdes', na etom meste svjate,  
Zalog spasen'ja miru vozvescu.  
Skol'ko skorbi, skol'ko terzanij  
Duch somnen'ja v menja vseljal;  
Strach za bratiju;  
Za ucast' gresnych  
Dus denno i noscno  
Menja smuscal,  
I ne drognulo serdce moe,  
Da sversitsja  
Volja nebesnogo otca!  
Vremja prispelo,  
I skorb' moja vas,  
Milych,  
Vencom slavy osenila;  
Zizni zemnoj i prechodjascej  
Utechi prezreli vy,  
Slavy bessmertnoj,  
Vecnoj radi.  
Muzajtes', brat'ja!  
V molitve teploj  
Najdete sily predstat'  
Pred gospoda sil.  
Boze pravyj,  
Utverdi zavet nas!  
Da ne v sud il' osuzden'e,

No v put'  
Svjetogo obnovlen'ja  
Ispolnim ego.  
Otce blagij!

##### Scene Two

DOSIFEJ  
10. Bratija!  
Vnemlite glasu otkrovenija  
Vo imja presvjatoe tvorca  
I gospoda sil!

CERNORIZCY  
Vladyko, otce,  
Sveta chranitel',  
Gospodu otkryty  
Vovek nasi serdca.

DOSIFEJ  
Amin'.  
Sestry!  
Chranite li zavet velikij  
Vo imja presvjatoe tvorca  
I gospoda sil?

CERNORIZKI  
Ne imamy stracha,  
Otce, zavet nas  
Pred gospodom svjat  
I ne prelozen.

DOSIFEJ  
Amin'.  
Oblekajtesja v rizy svetlye,  
Vozzigajte sveci bozie  
I grjadite k stojaniju  
I da preterpim  
Vo slavu gospoda!

CERNORIZCY  
11. Brag celovekov,  
Knjaz' mira sego vossta!

CERNORIZKI  
Strasny kovy antichrista!

CERNORIZCY  
Bespredel'na zloba ego!

CERNORIZKI  
Smert' idet. Spasajtesja!

CERNORIZCY  
Blizko brag.  
Muzajtesja!

CERNORIZCY I CERNORIZKY  
Plamenem i ognem svascenym  
My obelimsja  
Vo slavu vecnuju gospoda!  
Predvecnogo,  
Bessmertnogo tvorca!

CERNORIZCY  
Slava tebe, boze  
Slava tebe!

CERNORIZCY I CERNORIZKI  
Ty dazd' sili gresnym rabam tvoim!  
Otce blagij!

### Scene Three

MARFA  
**12. Podvigliš'.**  
Gospodi,  
Ne utaju skorbi moej:  
Do dnes' terzaet dusu moju  
Izmenna ego.  
Boze, grech moj -  
Serdce moe; uslysi mja!  
Zazdu spasti ja  
Sovest' ego po kljatve ego,  
I stracha ne poimu iskljucenija.  
Prosti mja siloju twoej ljubvi,  
Gospodi!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Gde ty, moja voljuska?  
Gde ty, moja neguska?  
U otcal' u batjuski?  
U rodimoj u matuski?  
Kuda z, kuda ja volusku,  
Kuda svoju nerusk,  
Da kuda z devat' ee,  
Da kuda z devat' budu ja?  
Emma!

MARFA  
Milyj moj!  
Vspomni,  
Pomjani svetlyj mig ljubvi,  
Mnogo cudnych snov  
S tech por vidala ja:  
Snilos' mne, budto by,  
Izmena ljubvi twoej,  
Cudilis', brodili dumy mracnye.

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Marfa!

MARFA  
Spokojsja, knjaze!  
Ja ne ostavljtu tebja,  
Vmeste s toboju sgorju, ljubja.  
A slys', poslys':  
Zarko bylo,  
Kak v noci septal ty mne  
Pro ljubov' svoju,  
Pro scast'e moe;  
Tucej cernoju  
Pokrylas' ljubov' moja,  
Cholodom, l'dom skovalo  
Kljatvu moju.  
Smertnyj cas tvoj prisel,  
Milyj moj,

Obojmu tebja v ostatnij raz.  
Alilujja, alilujja...

DOSIFEJ  
Truba predvechnogo!  
Prispelo vremja  
V ogne i plameni priyat'  
Venec slavy vecnya!

MARFA  
Slysal li ty,  
Vdali za etim borom  
Truby vescali  
Blizost' voisk petrovskich?  
My vydany,  
Nas okruzili...  
Negde ukryt'sja,  
Nyet nam spasen'ja.  
Sama sud'ba skovala  
Krepko nas s toboju  
I prorekla konec  
Nam smertnyj,  
Ni slezy, ni mol'by,  
Ni ukory, ni stenan'ja -  
Nicto ne spaset:  
Sud'ba tak velala.

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
Marfa, molju tebja,  
Tjazko, tjazko mne.

MARFA  
Idem ze, knjaze,  
Brat'ja uz sobralas',  
I ogon' svjascennyj zertvy  
Zdet svoej.  
Vspomni,  
Pomjani svetlyj mig ljubvi,  
Kak septal ty mne  
Pro scastie moe.  
V ogne i plameni  
Zakalitsja ta kljatva twoja.

### Scene Four

RASKOL'NIKI  
**13. Gospodi slavy, grjadi vo slavu twoju!**

DOSIFEJ  
Bratija, podvignemsja,  
Vo gospode pravdy i ljubvi  
Da uzrim svet!

DOSIFEJ, RASKOL'NIKI  
Da sginut plotskie kozni  
Ada ot lica  
Svetla pravdy i ljubvi!

MARFA, RASKOL'NIKI  
Gospod' moj,  
Zascitnik i pokrovitel',  
Paset mja.

DOSIFEJ, RASKOL'NIKI  
Gospoda pravdy ispovemy,  
Nictoze lisit nas.

MARFA  
Vspomni, pomjani Svetlyj mig!

ANDREJ CHOVANSKIJ  
O, Emma, Emma!

DOSIFEJ I RASKOL'NIKI  
Amin'.

PRISLYE LJUDI  
Och ty,  
Rodnaja matuska Rus',  
Nyet tebe pokoja,  
Nyet puti;  
Grud'ju krepko  
Stala ty za nas,  
Da tebja z,  
Rodimuju, gnetut.  
V neurjadice  
Da v pravezach ty zila,  
Zila, stonala.  
Kto z teper' tebja,  
Rodimuju, kto utesit,  
Uspokoit?

**END**

#### **CD11**

#### **Pesni i Plaski Smerti**

*Texts: Golenischev-Kutusov*

#### **1. Kolibeli'nya**

Stonet rebyonok, svecha, nagonaya,  
Tusklo mertsayet krugom.  
Tseluyu noch, kolybel'ku kachaya,  
Mat' ne zabylasa snom.  
Ranym-ranyokhonko v dver ostorozhno  
Smert' serdobol'naya stuk!  
Vzdrognula mat', oglyanulas trevozhno...  
"Polno pugat'sa, moy drug!  
Blednoe utro uzh smotrit v okoshko,  
Placha, toskuya, lyublya,  
Ty utomilas, vzdremni-ka nemnozhko,  
Ya posizhu za tebja.  
Ugomonit' ty ditya ne sumela;  
Slashche tebja ya spoyu."  
"Tishe! Rebyonok moy mechetsa, byotsa,  
Dushu terzayet moyu!"  
"Nu, da so mnou on skoro uymyotsa,  
Bayushki, bayu, bayu."  
"Shchochki bledneyut, slabeyet dykhan'ye..."  
Da zamolchi zhe, molyu!"  
"Dobroye znamen'e: stikhnet stradan'e.  
Bayushki, bayu, bayu."  
"Proch ty, proklyataya! Laskoy soyeyu  
Sgubish ty radost' moyu."  
"Net, mirny son ya mladentsu naveyu:  
Bayushki, bayu, bayu."

"Szhal'sa, pozhdio dopevat', khot' mnogoven'ye  
Strashnuyu pesnyu tvoyu!"  
"Vidish, usnul on pod tikhoe pen'ye.  
Bayushki, bayu, bayu."

#### **2. Serenade**

Nega vol'shebnaya, noch golubaya,  
Trepetny sumrak vesny...  
Vnemlet, poniknuv golovkoy, bol'naya  
Shopot nochnoy tishiny.  
Son ne smykayet blestyashchie ochi,  
Zhizn k naslazhdenyu zovyot!  
A pod okoshkom v molchaniy polnochi  
Smert' serenadu poyot:  
"V mrase nevoli, surovoy i tesnoy,  
Molodost' vyanet tvoja,  
Rytsar nevedomy, siloy chudesnoy  
Osvobozenu ya tebja.  
Vstan, posmotri na sebya: krasotyu  
Lik tvoj prozrachny blestit,  
Shchoki rumyany, volnistoy kosoyu  
Stan tvoj kak tuchey obvit.  
Pristal'nykh glaz goluboye siyan'e  
Yarche nebes i ognya...  
Znojem poludennym veyet dykhan'e...  
Ty obol'stila menya.  
Slukh tvoj plenisla moyey serenadoy,  
Rytsarya shopot tvoj zval.  
Rytsar prishol za posledney nagradoy:  
Chas upoyen'ya nastal.  
Nezhen tvoj stan, upoitelen trepet,  
O, zadushu ya tebja  
V krepkikh ob'yat'yakh; lyubovny moy lepet  
Slushay... molchi... Ty moya!

#### **3. Trepak**

Les da polyany, bezlyud'e krugom...  
Vyuga i plachet i stonet...  
Chuyetsa, budto vo mrase nochnom  
Zlaya kovo-to khoronit.  
Glyad', tak i yest'! v temnote muzhika  
Smert' obnimayet, laskayet;  
S pyanenkim plyashet vdvoyom trepaka,  
Na ukho pesn nahevayet:  
"Okh, muzhichok, starichok ubogy,  
Pyan napisla, poplyolsa dorogoy;  
A metel-to, ved'ma, podnyalas, vzygrala,  
S polya v les dremuchy nevznachay zagnala,  
Gorem, toskoy, da nuzhdoy tomimy,  
Lyag, prikorni da usni, rodimy,  
Ya tebja, golubchik moy, snezhkom sogreyu,  
Vdrug tebja velikuyu igru zateyu.  
Vzbey-ka postel' ty, metel' lebyodka!  
Hey, nachinay, zapevay, pogodka,  
Skazku da takuyu, shtob vsyu noch tyanulas,  
Shtob pyanchuge krepko pod neyo zasnulas.  
Oy vy, lesa, nebesa da tuchi,  
Tem, veterok da snezhok letuchy,  
Sveytes pelenoyu snezhnoy pukhovoyu,  
Yeyu kak mladentsa starichka prikroyu.  
Spi, moy druzhok, muzhichok schastlivy,

Leto prishlo, rastsvelo!  
Nad nivoy solnyshko smeyotsa da serpy gulyayut,  
Pesenka nesyotsa, golubki letayut!... "

#### 4. Polkovodets

Grokhochet bitva, bleshchut bronii,  
Orud'ya mednyye revut,  
Begut polki, nesutsa koni,  
I reki krasnyye tekut,  
Pylayet polden, lyudi bytusa!  
Sklonilos sontse, boy sil'ney!  
Zakat bledneyet, no derutsa  
Vragi vsyo yarostney i zley!  
I pala noch na pole brani,  
Druzhiny v mrake razoshlis...  
Vsyo stikhlo, i v nochnom tumane  
Stenan'ya k nebu podnyalis.  
Togda, ozarena lunoyu,  
Na boevom svoyom kone,  
Kostey sverkaya beliznoyu,  
Yavilos smert'. I v tishine,  
Vnimaya vopli i molitvy,  
Dovol'stva gordovo polna,  
Kak polkovodets, mesto bitvy  
Krugom ob'yekhala ona.  
Na kholm podnyavshis, oglyanulas,  
Ostanivilos, ulybnulas...  
I nad ravninoy boyevoy  
Pronyossya golos rokovoy:  
"Konchena bitva! Ya vsekh pobedila!  
Vse predo mnoy vy smirilis, boytsy!  
Zhizn vas possorila, ya pomirila!  
Druzhno vstavayte na smotr, mertvetsy!  
Marshem torzhestvennym mimo proydite,  
Voysko moyo ya khochu soschitat'.  
V zemlyu potom svoi kosti slozhite,  
Sladko ot zhizni v zemle otdykhhat'  
Gody nezrimo proydot za godami,  
V lyudyakh ischeznet i pamyat' O vas.  
Ya ne zabudu! I gromko nad vami  
Pir budu pravit' v polunochny chas!  
Plyaskoy tyazholoyu zemlyu syryyu  
Ya pritopchu, shtoby sen grobovuyu  
Kosti pokinut' vovek ne smogli,  
Shtob nikogda vam ne vstat' iz zemli!"

#### Detskaya

#### 5. S nyaney

Rasskazhi mne, nyanyushka,  
Rasskazhi mne, milaya,  
Pro tovo pro buku strashnovo:  
Kak tot buka po lesam brodil,  
Kak tot buka vies detey nosil  
I kak gryz on belyye kostochki,  
I ka deti te krichali, plakali!  
Nyanyushka!  
Ved' zato ikh, detey-to, buka syel,  
Shto obideli nyanyu staruyu,  
Papu 5 mamoy ne poslushali,  
Ved' zato on syel ikh, nyanyushka?

Ili vot shto:  
Rasskazhi mne luchshe pro tsarya s tsaritsey,  
Shto za morem zhili v teremu bogatom.  
Yeshcho tsar vsyo na nogu khromal,  
Kak spotknystsya tak grib vyrastit.  
U tsaritsy ta vsyo nasmork byl,  
Kak chikhnyot styokla v drebezgi!  
Znayesh, nyanyushka:  
Ty pro buku to uzh ne rasskazyvay!  
Bog s nim, s bukoy!  
Rasskazhi mne, nyanya, tu, smeshnuyu-to!

#### 6. V uglu

Akh ty, prokaznik!  
Klubok razmotal, prutki rasteryal,  
Akhti! vse petli spustil!  
Chulok ves zabryzgal chernilami!  
V ugol! V ugol!  
Poshol v ugol!  
Prokaznik!

Ya nichevo ne sdelal, nyanyushka,  
Ya chulochek ne trogal, nyanyushka!  
Klubochech razmotal kotonochek,  
I prutochki razbrosal kotonochek,  
A Mishen'ka byl payn'ka,  
Mishen'ka byl umnitsa.,  
A nyanya zlaya, staraya, u nyani nosik  
zapachkanny.  
Misha chisten'ky, prichosanny,  
A u nyani chepchik na boku.  
Nyanya Mishen'ku obidela, naprasno v ugol postavila  
Misha bol'she ne budet lyubit' svoyu nyanyushku,  
vot shto!

#### 7. Zhuk

Nyanya, nyanyushka! shto sluchilos, nyanya  
dushen'ka!  
Ya igrat tam na pesochke, za besedkoy, gde  
beryozki,  
Stroil domik iz luchinochek klenovykh,  
Tekh, shto mne mama, sama mama nashchepala.  
Domik uzh sovsem postroil,  
Domik s kryshoy, nastoyashchy domik,  
Vdrug!  
Na samoy kryshke zhuk sidit,  
Ogromny, chorny, tolsty takoy, usami shevelit  
strashno tak,  
I pryamo na menya vsyo smotrit!  
Ispugalsya ya! A zhuk gudit, zlitsa,  
Kryl'ya rastopyril, skhvatis' menya khochet!...  
I naletel, v visochek menya udaril!  
Ya pritailsa, nyanyushka, prisel, boyus  
poshevel'nut'sa!  
Tol'ko glazok odin chut'-chut' otkryl,  
I shto-zhe, poslushay, nyanyushka:  
Zhuk lezhit, slozhivshi lapki, kverkhu nosikom, na  
spinke,  
I uzh ne zlitsa, i usami ne shevelit,  
I ne gudit uzh, tol'ko krylyshki drozhat.  
Shto-zh, on umer, il' pritvorilsa?

Shto-zh eto, shto-zh, skazhi mne, nyanya, s  
zhukom-to stalos?  
Menya udaril, a sam svalilsa!  
Shto-zh eto s nim stalos, s zhukom-to!

#### **8. S kukloy**

Tyapa, bay, bay, Tyapa, spi, usni,  
Ugomon tebya vozmi! Tyapa! spat' nado!  
Tyapa, spi, usni, Tyapa buka syest, sery volk  
vozmyot,  
V tyomny les snesyon.  
Tyapa, spi, usni!  
Shto vo sne uvidish, mne pro to rasskazhesh:  
Pro ostrov chudny, gde ni zhnut ni seyut,  
Gde tsvetut i zreyut grushi nalivnyye,  
Den i noch poyut ptichki zolotyye!  
Bay, bay, bayu bay, bay, bay, Tyapa!

#### **9. Na son gryadushchiy**

Gospodi pomiluy papu i mamu i spasi ikh, Gospodi!  
Gospodi pomiluy bratssa Vasen'ku i bratssa  
Mishen'ku!  
Gospodi pomiluy babushku staren'kuyu,  
Poshli ty yey dobroye zdorovitse,  
Babushke dobren'koy, babushke staren'koy,  
Gospodi!  
I spasi, Bozhe nash, tyotyu Katyu, tyotyu Natashu,  
tyotyu Mashu, tyotyu Parashu,  
Tyotyey Lyubu, Varyu, i Sashu, i Olyu, i Tanyu, i  
Nadyu,  
Dyadey Petyu i Kolyu, dyadey Volodyu i Grishu, i  
Sashu, i vsekhi ikh,  
Gospodi, spasi i pomiluy, i Filyu, i Vanyu, i Mityu,  
Petyu, i Dashu,  
Pashu, Sonyu, Dunyushku...  
Nyanya! a nyanya! Kak dal'she, nyanya?  
Vish ty, prokaznitsa kakaya!  
Uzh skol'ko raz uchila: Gospodi pomiluy i menya  
greshnuyu!  
Gospodi pomiluy i menya greshnuyu!  
Tak, nyanyushka?

#### **10. Poyekhal na palochke**

"Hey! Hop, hop! Hop!  
Hop, hop! Hey, podi! Hey! Hey! Hey! Hey!  
Hey! podi! Hop, hop, hop! Hop, hop!... etc.  
Hey! Hey! Hey! Hey!  
Ta, hey!  
Ta, podi!  
Tpru!... Stoy! Vasya, a Vasya!  
Slushay, prikhodi igrat' sevodnya! Tol'ko ne  
pozdno!  
Nu ty, hop! Hop! Proshchay, Vasya! Ya v Yukki  
poyekhal...  
Tol'ko k vecheru nepremenno budu,  
My ved rano, ochen rano spat' lozhimsa...  
Prikhodi, smotri!  
Ta, hey!  
Ta, podi!  
Hop! Hey, podi! Hey, hey podi! Hey, hey!

Razdavlyu!  
Oy, bol'no! Oy, nogu! Oy, bol'no! Oy, nogu!...  
"Serzenika, moy mal'chik, shto za gore? Nu, polno  
plakat!'  
Proidyot, moy drug! Postoy-ka, vstan na nozhki  
pryamo:  
Vot-tak, ditya! Posmotri, kakaya prelest'! Vidish?  
V kustakh nalevo! Akh, shto za ptichka divnaya!  
Shto za pyoryshki!  
Vidish?... Nu shto? Proshlo?"  
"Proshlo! Ya v Yukki syezdil, mama!  
Teper domoy toropit'sa nado...  
Hop! hop! Gosti budut... Hop! Toropit'sa nado!..."

#### **11. Kot Matros**

Ay, ay, ay, ay, mama, milaya mama!  
Pobezhala ya za zontikom, mama, ochen ved  
zharko,  
Sharila v komode i v stole iskala: net, kak nalrochno!  
Ya v toropyakh k oknu podbezhalo, mozhet byt'  
zontik tarn pozablya...  
Vdrug vizhu, na okne-to, kot nash Matros,  
zabravshis na kletku, skrebyot!  
Snigir drozhit, zabilsa v ugol, pishchit.  
Zlo menya vzyalo!  
"E, brat, do ptichek ty lakom!  
Net, postoy, popalsa. Vish-ty, kot!"  
Kak ni v chom ne byvalo stoyu ya, smotryu v  
storonku,  
Tol'ko glazom odnim podmechayu: stranno shto-to!  
Kot spokoyno v glaza mne smotrit,  
A sam uzh lapu v kletku zanosit:  
Tol'ko shto dumal skhvatit' snigiryu, a ya yevo  
khlop! Mama, kakaya tvyordaya kletka! pal'tsam tak  
bol'no, mama!  
Mama, vot v samykh konchikakh, vot tut,  
Tak noyet, noyet tak...  
Net! kakov kot-to, mama, a?

#### **12. Rayok**

Ey, pochtnenny gospoda, zakhatite-ko glaza,  
Podkhodite, poglyadite, povidites, polyubuytes  
Ne velikikh na gospod, muzykal'nykh voyevod!  
Vse zdes!  
Razlivalas rechen'ka na tri rukava:  
Odin rukav leskom proshol,  
A drugoy rukav po pesochku povernulo,  
A tretiy rukav-to pod mel'nitsu,  
Pod iz vyaza koleso, pod samy zhemo,  
Oy, vertitsa koleso, oy, meli zhemo,  
Vsyu pravdu meli pro etikh molodtsov,  
Muzykal'nykh udal'tsov!  
Pokazyvayut!  
Vot, sorvavshis s oblakov,  
Tumanov vechnykh zhitel',  
Smertnym otkryvat' idiot  
Smysl tainstvenny veshchey obyknovennykh,  
S pomoshchu Bozhiyey!  
Uchit, shto minomy ton grekh praroditel'sky,  
I shto mazhomu ton grekha iskupeniye.  
Tak-to, vitaya v oblakakh s ptitsami nebesnymi,

Rastochayet smertnym on glagoly neponyatnyye,  
S pomoshchu Boziyey!  
Za nim bezhit v pripryzhku Fif vechno yuny,  
Fif neugomonny, Fif primiritel', Fif vsestoronniiy,  
Vsyu zhizn on vertelsa, nu i zavertelsa;  
Nichemu ne vnemlet, i vnimat' ne v silakh,  
Vnemlet tol'ko Patti,  
Patti obozhayet, Patti vospevayet.  
O Patti, Patti, O Pa-Pa-Patti,  
Chudnaya Patti, divnaya Patti!  
O Patti, Patti, O Pa-Pa-Patti,  
Chudnaya Patti, divnaya Patti,  
No zachel parik-rik belokury?  
Patti parik-rik belokury? parik!...  
Parik-rik!  
Patti, Patti, O Pa-Pa-Patti,  
Chudnaya Patti, divnaya Patti,  
O Patti, Patti, O Pa-Pa-Patti,  
Chudnaya Patti, divnaya Patti,  
Chudnaya, milaya, slavnaya, divnaya,  
Pa-Pa..., Pa-Pa..., Pa-Pa..., Pa-Pa...,  
Ti-ti, ti-ti, ti-ti, ti-ti,  
Pa-Pa Patti, Pa-Pa ti-ti,  
O - O -  
Pa-Pa-Pa-Patti,  
O diva Patti!  
Vot pleyotsa shag za shagom  
Tyazhko ranen mladenets,  
Bledny, mrachny, istomlyonny,  
Smyt' pyatno s sebya molyashchiy,  
Neprilichnoye pyatno.  
A bylo vremya, on byl nevinen  
I poslushan'yem starshikh plenyal,  
Lepetom milym, detski stydlivym  
Mnogikh, mnogikh serdtsa obol'shchali.  
No proshlo to vremya.  
Pochuya vdrug sebya polnym voli velikoy,  
Vraga uzrel, s nim v boy vstupil  
I pogib.  
Udar moral'ny ponyos bednyazhka,  
Voli velikoy udar!  
Vot on, Titan!  
Titan, Titan!  
Vot on mchitsa, nesyotsa, myatyolsa,  
Rvyot i mechet, zlitsa, grozit,  
Sheklaty, strashny!  
Na tevtonskom bukefale,  
Zamoryonnem tsukunftistom;  
S pachkoyu gromov pod myshkoy,  
Izgotovlennyykh v pechatiye.  
Kreslo geniyu skorey!  
Negde geniyu prisesi'.  
Na obed yevo zovite!  
Geniy ochen lyubit spich!  
Vsekhir direktorov doloy!  
On odin iz vsekhir zamenit!  
Vot, vskipel!...  
I poshol, i poshol, i poshol, poshol, poshol,  
Pryamo k nim, pryamo k nim,  
K voyevodam udalym,  
Sey titan, sey titan,  
S titanicheskoy gordyney,  
O skandal, O skandal,

K nim v kompaniyu popal!  
I totchas-zhe oserchal,  
S yarosi'yu na nikh napal  
I zhhestoko otrepal.  
Uzh on ikh trepal, trepal, trepal, trepal, trepal,  
Trepal, trepal, trepal, trepal...  
No gryanal grom!... I t'ma nastala,  
Gustaya mgla zatrepetala,  
I pali nits v svyashchennom strakhe  
Tumanov zhitel', Fif mladenets  
I gordy sey titan!  
I v venke iz roz i liliy,  
I kameliy belosnezchnykh  
Predstala muza!  
I polilisa aromaty,  
Voyevody prismireli  
I zapeli ginn molebny:  
"O preslavnaya Eterpa,  
O velikaya boginya,  
Nisposhli nam vdokhnen'e,  
Ozhivi ty nemoshch nashu.  
I zlatym dozhdym s Olimpa  
Orosi ty nivy nashi,  
Svetlorusaya boginya,  
Nebozhitel'nitsa muza,  
My tebya vovek proslavim,  
Vospoyom na zvonikh tsitrakh!"

### 13. Zabitii

On smert' nashol v krayu chuzhom, v krayu  
chuzhom, v boyu s vragom,  
No vrag druzami pobezhdyon, druzya likuyut,  
tol'ko on  
Na pole bitvy pozabyt, odin lezhit.  
I mezhdu tem kak zhadny vran pyot krov yevo iz  
svezhikh ran  
I tochit nezakryty glaz, grozivshiy smert'yu v smerti  
chas,  
I nasladivshis, pyan i syt, doloy letit...  
Dalyoko tam, v krayu rodnom,  
Mat' kormit syna pod oknom:  
Agu... agu! ne plach, synok, vemyotsa tyatya!  
pirozhok  
Togda na radostyakh druzhku ya ispeku...  
A tot zabyt, odin lezhit.

### 14. Seminarist

Panis, piscis, crinis, finis, ignis, lapis, pulvis, cinis...  
Akh ty gore, moyo gore!  
Orbis, amnis et canalis, orbis, amnis et canalis...  
Vot tak zadal pop mne tasku,  
Za zagrivok da po sheye on blagoslovil  
I desnitseyu svyatoyu pamyati lishil.  
Fascis, axis, funis, ensis, fustis, vestis, vermis,  
mensis...  
U popa Semonya dochka znataya takaya,  
Schochki, shto tvoy makov tsvet, glazki s  
povolokoy,  
Grud' lebyazhaya da pokataya pod rubashechkoy  
vskolykhnulasa.  
Fascis, axis, funis, ensis, fustis, vestis, vermis,

mensis...

Akh ty Stesha, moya Stesha, tak tebya rastseloval by,  
 Krepko, krepko k serdtsu prizhal-by!  
 Postis, follis, cucumis, atque pollis... Atque pollis ...cucumis, cucumis...  
 A namednis za molebnom presvyatoy i prepodobnoy i preslavnoy Mitrodore  
 Ya chital prokimen, glas shesty,  
 A na Steshu levym glazom vsyo posmatrival,  
 A na levy kliros vsyo zaglyadival, da podmargival.  
 Chortov bat'ka vsyo provedal,  
 Menya v knizhitsu pometil,  
 I blagoslovil vladkyo po sheyam menya trikraty,  
 I dolbil izo vsey mochi mne v bashku latyn ukazkoy:  
 Orbis, amnis et canalis, et canalis, sanguis, unguis et annalis, et annalis...  
 Tak ot besa iskushen'ye dovelos prinyat' mne v khrame Bozhem.  
 Amnis et annalis, sanguis, unguis et canalis, et canalis, et canalis.

### 15. Svetik Savishna

Svet moy, Savishna, sokol yasnen'ky,  
 Polyubi menya ne razumnova,  
 Prigolub menya goremichnova!  
 Oy-li, sokol moy, sokol yasnen'ky,  
 Svetik Savishna, svet Ivanovna,  
 Ne pobrezgay ty gol'yu goluyu,  
 Bestalannoyu moyey doleyu!  
 Urodilsa vish na smekh lyudyam ya,  
 Pro zabavu da na potekhi im!  
 Klichut: Savishna, skorbnym razumom  
 Velichayut, slysh, Vaney Bozhiim,  
 Svetik Savishna, svet Ivanovna,  
 I dayut pin'kov Vane Bozhemu,  
 Kormyat chestvuyut podzatyl'nikom.  
 A pod prazdnichek kak razryadyatsa,  
 Uberutsa vish v lenty alyye,  
 Dadut khlebushka Vane skorbnomu,  
 Ne zabyt'shtoby Vanyu Bozhevo.  
 Svetik Savishna, yasny sokol moy,  
 Polyubi-zh menya neprigozheva,  
 Prigolub menya odinokova!  
 Kak lyublyu tebya, mochi net skazat',  
 Svetik Savishna, ver men, ver ne ver,  
 Svet Ivanovna!

### 16. Kozyol: svetskaya skazochka

Shla devitsa progulyatsa, na luzhok pokrasovatsa,  
 Vdrug navstrechu yey kozyol!  
 Stary, gryazny, borodaty,  
 Strashny, zloy i ves mokhnaty, sushchy chort!

I devitsa ispugalas,  
 Ot kozla begom pomchalias pryamo v kust,  
 I pritailas,  
 Yele dyshet, chut' zhiva.

Shla devitsa pod venets,  
 Znat' prishla pora yey zamuzh, nu i vyshla!

Muzh i stary i gorbaty,  
 Lysy, zloy i borodaty, sushchy chort.

Shto-zh, devitsa ispugalas?  
 Gm! Kakzhe!  
 Ona k muzhu prilaskalas,  
 Uveryala, shto vema, gm! shto v muzha vlyublena,  
 Shto primernaya zhena.

### 17. Pesnya Mefistofelya O blokhe

Zhil byl korol' kogda-to,  
 Pri nyom blokha zhila,  
 Blokha... blokha!  
 Miley rodnovra brata ona yemu byla;  
 Blokha... ha, ha, ha, ha! blokha? ha, ha, ha,  
 ha, ha! Blokha!  
 Zovyot korol' portnovo: "Poslushay ty, churban!"  
 Dlya druga dorogovo  
 Shey barkhatny kaftan!"  
 Blokhe kaftan? Ha, ha, ha, ha! Blokhe? Ha, ha,  
 ha, ha, ha!  
 Kaftan? Ha, ha, ha, ha! Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha, ha!  
 Blokhe kaftan?  
 Vot v zoloto i barkhat  
 Blokha naryazhena,  
 I polnaya svoboda yey pri dvore dana, Ha, ha!  
 Ha, ha, ha, ha! Blokhe! Ha, ha, ha, ha! Ha, ha,  
 ha, ha, ha! Blokhe!  
 Korol'yey san ministra  
 I s nim zvezdu dayot,  
 Za neyu i drugie poshli vsye blokhi v khod. Ha, ha!  
 I samoy koroleve,  
 I freylinam yeyo,  
 Ot blokh ne stalo mochi,  
 Ne stalo i zhit'ya, Ha, ha!  
 I tronut'-to boyatsa,  
 Ne to shtoby ikh bit'.  
 A my, kto stal kusat'sa,  
 Totchas davay dushit'!  
 Ha, ha ... etc.

### ENGLISH TRANSLATION

#### **Songs and Dances of Death**

**Texts: Golenischev-Kutusov**

#### **1. Lullaby**

A child moans, a candle burns low,  
 And casts a dim flicker around.  
 All through the night, her cradle rocking,  
 The mother has not slumbered.  
 Early in the morning, at the door so gently  
 Death, the compassionate, knocks!  
 The mother gives a start, and looks round in fear...  
 "Be not afraid, my dear!  
 The pale light of morn now peeps through the window,  
 weeping, in longing, in love,  
 Thou hast worn thyself out, now rest thee awhile,  
 and I will sit here by his side.  
 Thou hast not been able to soothe the poor child,  
 Sweeter than thou shall I sing."  
 "Softly! My child is tossing and restless,  
 It grieves my heart thus to see him!"  
 "Come now, he soon will listen to me.

Hush-a-bye, baby, my own."  
 "His dear cheeks are pale, his breath is failing...  
 Be silent now, do, I beseech thee!"  
 "That's a good sign: soon his suffering will end.  
 Hush-a-bye, baby, my own."  
 "Get thee away, O accursed one! Thy caresses  
 The joy of my heart will destroy."  
 "Nay, the sleep of peace will I breathe on the infant:  
 Hush-a-bye, baby, my own."  
 Have mercy! O tarry, if just for a moment,  
 Ere ending that dread song of thine!"  
 "See now, he sleeps to the singing so gentle.  
 Hush-a-bye, baby, my own."

*Composed 14 April 1875 in St. Petersburg, dedicated to Anna J. V. Petrov*

## 2. Serenade

The magical languor, the blue of the night,  
 The trembling twilight of spring...  
 She listens, the invalid, hanging her head,  
 To the whisper of night's silent words.  
 Her eyes, wide and burning, are not dosed in slumber,  
 Life to its joys calls her still!  
 Yet under her window in the silence of midnight  
 Death sings his soft serenade:  
 "In the dark gloom of prison, severe and confining,  
 Thy youth will fade quite away,  
 But I, thy unknown knight, with my wondrous power,  
 Will set thee free.  
 Rise, look on thyself: with what beauty  
 Thy face in radiance doth shine,  
 Thy cheeks so rosy, thy rippling tresses  
 Veiling thy form like a cloud.  
 The blue radiance of thine eyes so intense  
 Is brighter than the skies or fire...  
 With midday's heat thy breath bloweth o'er me...  
 Thou hast bewitched me, my love.  
 Thine ear is captivated by my soft serenade,  
 Thy whispered words summoned thy knight.  
 Thy knight has come for his final reward:  
 The hour of rapture is near.  
 Fair is thy form, thy tremor entralling,  
 O, I will clasp thee, my own,  
 In strongest embraces; to my lays of love  
 Harken... be still... Thou art mine!"

*Composed 11 May 1875 in St. Petersburg, dedicated to Ludmilla I. Shestakova-Glinka*

## 3. Trepak (Russian Dance)

In the forest and glades not a soul is in sight...  
 The blizzard doth wail and howl...  
 It feels as if in the gloom of the night  
 The cruel snow is burying some poor man.  
 Look - so it is! In the darkness a peasant  
 By Death is embraced and caressed;  
 With a drunkard Death dances a trepak together,  
 And sings in his ear a sweet song:  
 "Hey, poor peasant, thou wretched old man,  
 Thou hast drunk thyself silly and wandered astray;

But the blizzard, like a witch, rose and played with thee,  
 From the glades to the forest dense chanced to drive  
 thee,  
 Through sorrow and grief and want grown weary,  
 Lie down, rest and sleep, my friend,  
 And I shall warm thee, my dear, with a cover of snow,  
 Around thee a fine game will I start.  
 Shake up the bed, thou swan-like snow!  
 Hey there, begin, start up a song, wild weather,  
 A song to last the whole night through,  
 That this drunkard may sink into sleep to its strains.  
 O you forests, heavens and clouds,  
 Darkness, breeze and sweeping snow,  
 Wrap him in a shroud of softest snow,  
 And in it like a babe the old man I'll shelter.  
 Sleep, my friend, my peasant so happy,  
 Summer has come, and all is in bloom!  
 O'er the cornfields the sun doth smile and the  
 sickles are swinging,  
 The song rises up, and the doves are flying!..."

*Composed 17 February 1875 in St. Petersburg,  
 dedicated to Ossip A. Petrov, a famous bass*

## 4. The Field-Marshall

The battle thunders, the armour flashes,  
 The cannons of bronze do roar,  
 The regiments charge, the horses rush by,  
 And red rivers of blood do flow.  
 Noon burns fierce, the people fight on!  
 When the sun has sunk low, the battle rages fiercer!  
 Sunset pales, yet the enemies fight on  
 More furiously still and savagely!  
 And night doth fall on the field of battle.  
 In the gloom the legions disperse...  
 All is quiet, and in the darkness of night  
 Groans rise up to the sky,  
 Then, illuminated by the light of the moon,  
 On his battle horse astride,  
 His white bones gleaming in the pale light,  
 Comes the figure of Death. And in the quiet,  
 He hears the groans and prayers,  
 And filled with pride and satisfaction,  
 Like a warrior chief, he circles around  
 The place of battle.  
 Up to a hill he climbs, and looks about,  
 Stops, and gives a smile...  
 And o'er the battle plain  
 The voice of doom is heard:  
 "The fight is ended! I have conquered all!  
 Before me you have yielded, warriors all!  
 Life set you at odds, but I joined you in peace!  
 Rise up together for the roll-call of Death!  
 March in a solemn file all of you before me,  
 My troops I do wish to record.  
 Then later your bones in the earth you may lay,  
 Sweetly to rest from life's toils in the earth!  
 Year after year will pass by unheeded,  
 And amongst men no memory of you shall remain.  
 But I'll not forget! And over your bones here  
 I'll have a loud feast at midnight's hour!  
 In the dance's heavy tread upon the damp earth

I'll stamp, so the shades of the grave  
 Your bones will never, no never escape,  
 And you'll never rise out of the earth again!"

*Composed 5 June 1877 in Tsarskoye-Syelo, dedicated to Prince Arsenyi Golenistchev-Kutsov. For this song Mussorgsky made use of the theme of the Polish revolutionary march "Z dymen pozarow" The manuscript is in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

#### **The Nursery**

*Vocal Suite of 5 songs on texts by Mussorgsky. First edition 1872, illustrated by Repin. The Besse edition of 1908 contains two additional new songs.*

#### **5. With Nanny**

Tell me, Nanny,  
 Tell me, dear Nanny,  
 The story of the dreadful bogey-man,  
 And how he used to roam through the forests,  
 And how he carried off children into the wood,  
 And devoured their white bones,  
 And how the children cried out and wept!  
 Nanny dear!  
 Was that why the bogey-man ate up the children,  
 Because they had upset their old Nanny,  
 And disobeyed their father and mother?  
 Was that why he ate them up, Nanny dear?

No, wait:  
 Tell me instead about the Tsar and the Tsaritsa,  
 Who lived by the sea in a rich palace.  
 The Tsar was always limping,  
 And where he stumbled, a mushroom grew up.  
 The Tsaritsa always had a cold,  
 And when she sneezed, it made the windows crack!  
 Listen, Nanny dear,  
 Don't tell me about the bogey-man again!  
 Let's leave him alone!  
 Tell me the other story, the funny one!

*Composed 26 April 1868 in St. Petersburg, dedicated to A.S. Dargomizhky.  
 The manuscript is in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

#### **6. In the corner**

Oh, you naughty boy!  
 You've tangled my wool, and messed up my needles.  
 Really! You've made me drop all my stitches!  
 This sock is all splattered with ink!  
 Go into the corner! Into the corner!  
 Off with you into the corner!  
 You naughty boy!

I didn't do anything, Nanny dear,  
 I never touched your sock, Nanny dear!  
 The kitten tangled up your wool,  
 It was the kitten who messed up your needles;  
 Misha was a good boy,  
 Misha was a clever boy.  
 But Nanny is wicked and old, Nanny has a dirty nose.

Misha is nice and clean, and his hair is properly brushed,  
 But Nanny's cap is all crooked.  
 Nanny has upset Misha, and put him in the corner  
 for no reason at all:  
 Misha won't love his Nanny any more, so there!

*Composed 30 September 1870 in St. Petersburg,  
 dedicated to V.A. Hartmann*

#### **7. The Beetle**

Nanny, Nanny dear! Listen what's happened,  
 Nanny darling!  
 I was playing there on the sand, behind the  
 summer-house, by the birch-trees,  
 Building a little house out of maple twigs,  
 Those which Mama had cut for me.  
 I'd already finished building the little house,  
 A little house with a roof, a proper little house,  
 When suddenly... !  
 There, right on the roof, a beetle was sitting,  
 A huge, black one, with his whiskers bristling so  
 fearfully,  
 And staring straight at me!  
 I was terrified! Then he started buzzing and getting  
 angry,  
 He opened his wings wide, and wanted to grab hold  
 of me... !  
 Then he flew at me and hit me on the forehead!  
 I hid myself, Nanny dear, and crouched down; I was  
 afraid to move!  
 I just peeped out of one eye,  
 And listen, Nanny, what do you think,  
 The beetle lay there on his back, with his feet folded  
 and his nose in the air,  
 And he wasn't angry any more, and his whiskers  
 weren't bristling.  
 Do you think he was dead, or just pretending?  
 What do you think, Nanny, what was up with the  
 beetle?  
 He hit me, and then fell down!  
 What was he up to, that beetle?

*Composed 18 October 1870 in St. Petersburg, dedicated to V. V. Stassov*

#### **8. With the Doll**

Dolly, bye, bye, Dolly, sleep, go to sleep,  
 Lie down quietly! Dolly! It's time to go to sleep!  
 Dolly, sleep, go to sleep, or the bogey-man will eat  
 you up, the big bad wolf will get you,  
 And take you away into the dark forest.  
 Dolly, sleep, go to sleep!  
 Tell me about your dreams:  
 About the wonderful island where they don't reap  
 or sow,  
 And where luscious pear-trees blossom and ripen,  
 And where all day and night golden birds sing!  
 Bye, bye, lullaby, bye, bye, Dolly!

*Composed 18 December 1870 in St. Petersburg,  
 dedicated to Tania and Giorgio Mussorgsky, the children  
 of the composer's brother.*

### 9. At Bedtime

"God bless Mummy and Daddy, and keep them safe, O Lord!  
 God bless my brothers Vasenka and Mishenka!  
 God bless my old granny,  
 Give her good health,  
 She's such a good granny, a dear old granny, Lord!  
 And protect, O God, my aunties Katya, Natasha, Masha, Parasha,  
 And my aunties Lyuba, Varya, Sasha, Olya, Tanya and Nadya,  
 And my uncles Petya and Kolya, my uncles Volodya and Grisha and Sasha, and all of them,  
 O Lord, protect and bless them all, and Philya and Vanya and Mitya and Petya and Dasha,  
 And Pasha, Sonya, Dunyusha...  
 Nanny, O Nanny! How does it go next?"  
 "Really, what a scatterbrain!  
 How many times have I told you: 'God bless me and forgive my sins!'"  
 "God bless me and forgive my sins!  
 Is that right, Nanny dear?"

*Composed 18 December 1870 in St. Petersburg, dedicated to Sasha Cui (Cesar Cui's son)*

### 10. The Hobby-Horse

"Gee up! Trot, trot! Trot!  
 Trot, trot! Gee up, faster! Gee up!  
 Gee up, faster! Trot, trot, trot! Trot, trot!  
 Gee up, gee up, gee up, gee up, gee up,  
 Ta, gee up!  
 Ta, faster!  
 Whoa!... Stop! Vasya, hi Vasya!  
 Listen, come and play today! Don't be late!  
 Get on now! Trot! Trot! Goodbye, Vasya! I'm off to Yukki...  
 But I'll definitely be back by evening,  
 You know we go to bed very early...  
 Just come and see!  
 Ta, gee up!  
 Ta, faster!  
 Trot! Gee up, faster! Gee up, gee up, faster! Gee up, gee up! I'll make you go faster!  
 Oh, it hurts! Oh, my leg! Oh, it hurts! Oh, my leg!...  
 "My darling boy, what's the matter? Stop crying!  
 It'll soon get better, my love! Come, stand up properly:  
 there, my child! Look, isn't that lovely! Can you see?  
 In the bushes on the left! Oh, what a wonderful little bird! Look at his feathers!  
 Can you see it? ... So, is it better now?"  
 "Yes, it is! I've been to Yukki, mama!  
 Now I must hurry back home...  
 Trot! Trot! We have guests coming... Trot! We must hurry..."

*Composed 14 September 1872 in St. Petersburg. The manuscript is in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

### 11. The Cat 'Sailor'

Oh, oh, oh, oh, oh, Mama, darling Mama!  
 I just ran to get my sunshade, mama, it's so hot,  
 I hunted through the cupboard, and I looked in the table drawer: no luck!  
 Hurriedly I ran to the window, maybe I'd left the sunshade there...  
 Then suddenly I saw, on the window-sill, our cat 'Sailor', He'd crept up to the cage, and was scartching at it!  
 The little finch was trembling, and hid in the corner, chirping.  
 I got so angry!  
 "So, Puss, you like eating birdies, don't you?  
 Stop it! I've got you. Just you look out, Pussy!"  
 I stood quite calmly and peeped,  
 I kept one eye on him: what a strange thing!  
 The cat looked me coolly straight in the eye,  
 And was just about to grab the bird, when I slapped him!  
 Mama, what a hard cage it was! It hurt my fingers so, mama!  
 Mama! Here, right at the tips,  
 It's such an awful pain, an awful pain ""  
 Oh, what a nasty cat, mama, isn't he?"

*Composed 15 August 1872 in St. Petersburg. First published 1873, Bessel. The manuscript was until 1917 in the collection of the Russian Musical Gazette.*

### 12. The Puppet-Show

Come, honourable gentlemen, look this way,  
 Walk up, come and see, wonder and admire  
 These great gentlemen, our lords of music!  
 They're all here!  
 Once a river overflowed into three streams:  
 One stream ran through the forest,  
 Another got lost in a bed of sand,  
 And the third passed by the mill,  
 By the mill-wheel made of elm, right by the millstone.  
 Oh, turn, you wheel, oh, grind, you stone,  
 Grind out the whole truth about these fine fellows,  
 These brave musicians.  
 The show is beginning!  
 See, breaking away from the clouds,  
 A dweller in the etemal realms  
 Comes to show to mortals  
 The secret mystery of simple things.  
 He comes with God's help!  
 He tells us that the minor key is a sin of our forefathers,  
 And that the major key is the atonement for our sins.  
 And so, hovering in the clouds with the birds of the sky,  
 He pours on mortals words too deep for understanding,  
 And God helps him!  
 After him, running and skipping, comes Fif, ever young,  
 Fif the undaunted, Fif the peace-maker, Fif the clever one,  
 All his life he's been in the midst of things, now he's losing his head:  
 He doesn't heed anyone, he can't hear anything,  
 He heeds only Patti,  
 He adores Patti, he sings only of Patti  
 O Patti, Patti, O Pa-Pa Patti,  
 Wonderful Patti, divine Patti,

O Patti, Patti, O Pa-Pa Patti,  
 Wonderful Patti, divine Patti!  
 But why that blonde wig?  
 Patti's blonde wig? A wig!...  
 A wig!  
 Patti, Patti, O Pa-Pa Patti,  
 Wonderful Patti, divine Patti,  
 O Patti, Patti, O Pa-Pa Patti,  
 Wonderful Patti, divine Patti,  
 Wonderful, darling, divine, exquisite,  
 Ha-ha... Ha-ha... Ha-ha...  
 Ti-ti, ti-ti, ti-ti, ti-ti,  
 Pa-Pa Patti, Pa-Pa ti-ti!  
 O - O -  
 Pa-Pa-Pa Patti,  
 O divine Patti!  
 Here comes a youth staggering, step by step,  
 His wounds gaping;  
 He is pale, gloomy and weary,  
 He pleads for the stain to be washed away,  
 The shameful stain.  
 There was a time when he was blameless  
 And charmed everyone by obeying his elders,  
 And with his delightful chatter, so shy and child-like,  
 Captivated many, many hearts.  
 But that time has passed.  
 Suddenly sensing within himself a mighty power  
 He caught sight of the enemy, engaged him in battle,  
 And was slain.  
 The poor fellow suffered a moral blow,  
 A blow of mighty force!  
 Here he is, Titan!  
 Titan, Titan!  
 See how he races and tears along in a fury,  
 How he roars and rages, storms and threatens,  
 How terrible and fearsome he is!  
 On his teutonic Bucephalus,  
 His hardworked steed of the future,  
 With armfuls of thunderbolts  
 Prepared for printing.  
 Quick, a seat for the genius!  
 The genius has nowhere to sit.  
 Call him to dinner!  
 The genius loves a speech!  
 Banish all directors!  
 He'll take everyone's place!  
 See how he rages!...  
 On he comes, on he comes,  
 Straight at them, straight at them,  
 At the bold lords,  
 This Titan, this Titan,  
 With his titanic arrogance.  
 Oh, what a scandal, what a scandal,  
 To mix in such a company!  
 And immediately he blazed with anger,  
 And fell on them in fury,  
 And mercilessly overrode them.  
 And he pushed and pulled  
 And thumped and bumped them...  
 But the thunder rolled!... And darkness descended,  
 And a thick mist began to gather,  
 And headlong they fell in holy terror,  
 That cloud-dweller, young Fif

And that proud Titan!  
 And in a crown of roses and lilies  
 And snow-white camelias  
 The Muse approached!  
 And perfumes filled the air,  
 And the heroes grew calm  
 And sang the hymn of prayer:  
 "O most glorious Euterpe,  
 O mighty goddess,  
 Grant us inspiration,  
 Quicken our feeble strength.  
 And with a golden shower from Olympus  
 Water our cornfields;  
 Goddess of the golden tresses,  
 Heaven-born muse,  
 We praise thee eternally,  
 And raise songs to thee on the sounding zithers!"

*Musical satire for bass or baritone, with piano accompaniment. Composed 15 June 1870 in St. Petersburg to Mussorgsky's own text, dedicated to V. Stassov. First edition by Bessel. The original manuscript in the National Library, St. Petersburg.*

### 13. Forgotten (Ballad)

He met his death in a foreign land, in a foreign land, in battle with the foe,  
 But the foe was conquered by his troops, and the troops rejoice. Only he abandoned on the battlefield, lies alone.  
 and a greedy crow drinks the blood from his fresh wounds  
 And pecks at the staring eye, the eye which threatened death when all were dying,  
 And now, replete and satisfied, he flies off to distant lands...  
 Far away in his homeland  
 A mother feeds her child by the window:  
 "There, there! Don't cry, my son, your daddy's coming! And a pie I'll bake for him in celebration..."  
 But he, forsaken, lies alone.

*Ballad for voice and orchestra with piano accompaniment. Composed autumn 1874 on a text by Count Golenistchev-Kutusov, dedicated to Vassili V. Verestchagin. First published by Gutheil, 1887.*

### 14. The Seminarist

Panis, piscis, crinis, finis, ignis, lapis, pulvis, cinis...  
 Oh, you're the cause of all my trouble!  
 Orbis, amnis et canalis, orbis, amnis et canalis...  
 That's how the priest gave me a dressing-down,  
 And blessed me by the scruff of the neck  
 And with his holy right hand deprived me of my reason.  
 Fascis, axis, funis, ensis, fustis, vestis, vermis, mensis...  
 Father Semyon has such a splendid daughter,  
 With ruddy cheeks and languishing eyes,  
 Her breast like a swan's, stirring and swelling beneath her bodice.  
 Fascis, axis, funis, ensis, fustis, vestis, vermis, mensis...

O Styosha, my Styosha, would I could kiss you,  
 And press you firmly to my heart!  
 Postis, follis, cucumis, atque pollis... Atque pollis...  
 cucumis, cucumis...  
 The other day at the service for the most holy and  
 venerable and renowned Mitrodora  
 I was reading part of the Scriptures,  
 But I was peeping at Styosha all the time,  
 And glancing at the left choir-stall, and giving her a wink.  
 But that devil of a Father saw everything,  
 And wrote it down in his little book,  
 And his worship gave me a threefold blessing on  
 the ears,  
 And with all his force beat me on the head with his  
 Latin grammar:  
 Orbis, amnis et canalis, et canalis, sanguis, unguis et  
 annalis, et annalis...  
 Thus I was tempted by the devil but succeeded in  
 being accepted into the holy temple.  
 Amnis et annalis, sanguis, unguis et canalis, et  
 canalis, et canalis.

*For bass or baritone, with piano accompaniment.  
 Composed 27 September 1867 to Mussorgsky's own  
 text and dedicated to Ludmilla I. Shestakova.  
 Manuscript in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

### 15. Darling Savishna

Radiant Savishna, my bright falcon,  
 Love me, witless as I am;  
 Come, caress this luckless fellow!  
 Oh, my falcon, my bright falcon,  
 Darling Savishna, radiant Ivanovna,  
 Do not spurn this poor destitute fellow,  
 Though ill-fortune be his lot!  
 From birth I've caused folk much merriment,  
 They get fun and amusement out of me!  
 They say, Savishna, I'm feeble-minded,  
 call me -listen - 'Holy Vanya',  
 Darling Savishna, radiant Ivanovna,  
 They kick holy Vanya,  
 They give me food and then honour me with a clout  
 on the head.  
 But festivals when they dress in their finery,  
 And deck themselves in scarlet ribbons,  
 They give poor Vanya only a crust of bread,  
 So as not to forget holy Vanya.  
 Darling Savishna, my bright falcon,  
 Love me, for all my ugliness;  
 Come, caress this lonely fellow!  
 I love you more than I can say,  
 Darling Savishna, believe me or not, Radiant Savishna!

*For voice and piano. Composed 2 September at Minkino  
 (St. Petersburg) Text by Mussorgsky. Dedicated to Cesar  
 Cui. First published 1867 by Jurgenson. The manuscript  
 was presented to Cesar Cui, who gave it to the Cavalry  
 School in St. Petersburg.*

### 16. The He-goat

A maiden went walking through the meadow, to  
 show off her beauty,  
 When suddenly she met a goat!  
 An old, grimy, bearded goat,  
 Fearful, threatening, shaggy, a real devil!

The maiden was frightened,  
 And ran away from the goat straight into a bush,  
 And hid herself,  
 Hardly daring to breathe, and scarce alive.

The maiden went to church,  
 For it was time to wed, so she got married!  
 Her husband was old and hunchbacked,  
 Bald, evil-looking and bearded, a real devil.

So was the maiden frightened?  
 Certainly not! She caressed her husband,  
 And assured him she'd be faithful, hm! and that she loved  
 him, And that she'd be a model wife.

*"A little anecdote of polite society" for voice and piano.  
 Composed 23 December 1867 in St. Petersburg, to an  
 adapted text. Dedicated to A.P. Borodin. First published  
 1868 by Jurgenson. The manuscript is in the State  
 Library, St. Petersburg.*

### 17. Mephistopheles' Song of the Flea

There was once a king  
 Who kept a flea,  
 A flea... a flea!  
 It was dearer to him than his own son;  
 A flea... ha, ha, ha, ha! A flea? Ha, ha, ha, ha, A flea!  
 The king summoned his tailor: "Listen, you blockhead!  
 For this dear friend of mine  
 Sew a velvet doublet!"  
 A doublet for a flea? Ha, ha, ha, ha! For a flea?  
 Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha!  
 A doublet? Ha, ha, ha, ha! Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha!  
 A doublet for a flea?  
 And so in gold and velvet  
 The flea was arrayed,  
 And he enjoyed complete freedom at court. Ha, ha!  
 Ha, ha, ha, ha! For a flea! Ha, ha, ha, ha! Ha,  
 ha, ha, ha! For a flea!  
 The king made him a minister,  
 And awarded him a star as well,  
 And all his relations got the same. Ha, ha!  
 But the queen  
 And all the ladies  
 Couldn't stand the fleas,  
 Who made their lives impossible. Ha, ha!  
 They were afraid to touch them,  
 Let alone kill them.  
 But if one starts to bite us,  
 We'll soon take a swipe at him!  
 Ha, ha,... etc.

*Composed on a journey in 1879 to Strougovtschikov's  
 translation of Goethe's Faust. Dedicated to the singer D.  
 M. Leonova*

**CD12**
**1. Nadgrabnoye pis'mo**

Zlaya smert', kak korshun khishchny, vpilas yam v serdtse i ubila;  
Palach ot bytiya vekov proklyaty, ona pokhitila i vas!  
O, yesli-by mogli postignut' vashu dushu vse te,  
Komu, ya znayu, lik moy vopl' bezumy!  
O, yesli-b yam vnimali... V besede, v zharkom spore,  
Mechtoy, byt' mozhet smeloy, ya nachortal-by lyudyam  
Vash obraz svetly, lyubovyu pravdy ozaryonny,  
Vash um pytlivly, spokojno na lyudey vziravshy.  
Vy vo-vremya porvali "s bleskom sveta" svyaz  
privychki,  
Rasstalis s nim bez gneva  
I dumoy neustannoy poznali zhizn inuyu.  
Zhizn mysli dlya truda svyatovo  
Kogda konchinoy materi lyubimoy, vsyakoyu  
zhiteyskoyu nevgodoy  
Otbroshenny ot ochaga rodnova, razbity, zloy,  
izmuchenny,  
Ya robko, trevozhno, kak puganny rebyonok, v vashu  
svyatyyu dushu postuchalsa...  
Iskal spasen'ya...

**2. Neponyatnaya**

Tikha i molchaliva.  
Molchaniye pugayet vas,  
Kromeshniki tolpy vseyadny!  
Skromna, nasmeshliva, pozhaluy?  
Pozhaluy, da nu shto-zhe?

Ne slishkom uzh gorda-li, polno?  
I vy, lukavtsy zhalkiye,  
Vy smeyete podnyatsa  
I brosit' obvinen ye!

Molchite! Ya skazal:  
Molchite, kak ona molchit,  
I slushayte stuk molota  
Po vashey sovesti okameneloy!

**3. Ne Bozhiim gromom gore udarilo**

Ne Bozhiim gromom gore udarilo,  
Ne tyazheloy skaloy navalilosa,  
Sobiralos ono malymi tuchkami,  
Zatyanuli tuchki nebo yasnoye,  
Poseyalо gore melkim dozhdichkom,  
Melkim dozhdichkom osenniim.

A i seyet ono davnym-davno,  
I sechyot ono bez umolku,  
Bez umolku, bez ustali,  
Bez kontsa sechyot, bez otdykha.  
Uzhe polno gore dub lomat' po prutikam,  
Shchipati po listikam!

A i byvalo zhe drugim schast' itse:  
Naletalo gore vikhrem bureyu,  
Vorochalo gore duby s kornem von.

**4. Gomimi tikho letela dusha nebesami**

Gornimi tikho lete1a dusha nebesami,  
Grustnyye dolu ona opuskala resnitsy,  
Slyozy v prostranstvo ot nikh udalaya zvezdami,  
Svetloy i dlinooy vilisya za ney verenitsey.

Vstrechnyye tikho yego voprosali svetila:  
"Shto tak grustna i o chom eti slyozy vo vzore?"  
Im otrechala ona: "ya zemli ne zabyla.  
Mnogo ostavila tarn ya stradan' ya i gorya.

Zdes ya lish likam blazhenstva i radosti vnemlyu,  
Pravednykh dushi ne znayut ni skorbi, ni zloby.  
O, otpusti menya snova, sozdatel', na zemlyu,  
Bylo-b o kom pozhalet' i uteshit' kovo-by!"

**5. Spes**

Khodit spes naduvayuchis,  
S boku na bok perevalivayas.  
Rostom spes arshin s chetvert'yu,  
Shapka-to na nyom vo tselu sazen.  
A i zashol by spes k otsu k materi,  
Da vorota ne krasheny!  
A i pomolilsa b spes vo tservi Bozhiyey,  
Da pol ne metyon!  
Idiot spes,vidit na nebe radugu;  
Povernul spes vo druguyu storonu:  
Ne prigozhe-de mne nagibatista!

**6. Oy, chest'li to molodtsu lyon pryasti?**

Oy, chest'li to molodtsu Lyon pryasti?  
A i khvala-li boyarinu kichku nosit',  
Voyevode povodu khodit'?  
Guslyaru-pevunu vo prikaze sidet',  
Vo prikaze sidet', potolok koptit'?

Oy, konya-b yemu, gusli zvonkiye,  
Oy, v luga-b yemu, vo zelyony bor,  
Cherez rechenku da v tyomny sad,  
Gde solovushko na cheryomushke  
Tselu nochenku na prolyot poyot!

**7. Ya videl noch**

Ya videl noch; ona peredo mnoy,  
Vsya v chornom shla, zhivaya, molodaya  
Volshebnitsa, s poniksey golovoy,  
Zarnitsami, kak vzglyadami sverkaya.

Prozrachen byl yego vozduzhny stan;  
No chuyal ya dykhan'ya znoyny trepet.  
I v tishine, kak laskovy obman,  
Nezrimykh ust prizvny nyossya lepet:

Kazalos mne, shto chudnaya zovyot  
Menya s soboy k lyubvi i naslazhden'yu.  
I ya vsyo shol, vsyo shol za ney vperiyod,  
Ob'yaty ves ognyom yego i ten'yu.

### **8. Rassevayetsa, rasstupayetsa**

Rassevavyetsa, rasstupayetsa  
Grust' pod dumami, pod moguchimi,  
Vdushu tyomnuyu probivayetsa  
Slovno solnyshko mezdu tuchami.

Oy-li, molodets, ne rasstupitsa,  
Ne rasseyetsa noch osennyyaya;  
Skoro svedayesh, chem iskupitsa  
Nepokazanny mig veseliya.

Prikachnulasa, privalilasa  
K serdtsu syznova grust' obychnaya.  
I golovushka vnov sklonilasa,  
Bestalannaya, goremeychnaya

### **9. Na Dnepre**

Stoy, Dnepr!  
Slushay, Dnepr!  
Dnepr ty may shiroky, goy ty, Dnepr gluboky!

Mnogo ty krovi kazachey  
V dal'neye more dal'ney dorogoy nosil,  
Tol'ko-tol'ko ty morya ne spoil, ty ne spoil!  
Sevodnya umyosha, sevodnya dozhdyoshsa, shiroky  
moy Dnepr!  
Sevodnya at Boga Ukraynu zhdyot prazdnik,  
I prazdnik tot strashny, i mnogo-mnogo prolyot ana  
krovi,  
Kazak ozhivyon:  
I vstanut Getmany v odezhdakh parchovykh

I budet kak prezhe  
Ukrayna zhiva;

I vdal' po stepi, nad kurganami brat'yev,  
Na strakh vragam zablestit bulava;  
I snova kazak spoyot ne potayno,  
Privol'no i likho spoyot pro Ukraynu:  
Svobodna do morya, net lyakhov s zhidami.  
Dnepr unyos ikh kosti, kosti vrazhi, krovu  
shlyakhetskoy,  
Krovu zhidovskoy dal'neye more on spoil.

Stoy, Dnepr! Slushay, Dnepr!  
Skoro ty dozhdyoshsa, skoro ty umyosha!  
Stoy, Dnepr!  
Stoy, gluboky Dnepr!

### **10. Kolybel'naya ryomushki**

Bayu, bay, bay,  
Bayu, bay, bay.  
Nizhe tonenkov bylinochki  
Nado golovu kloniti,  
Shtoby bednoy sirotinushke  
Bespechal'no vek prozhit'.  
Bayu, bay, bay,  
Bayu, bay, bay.

Sila lomit i solomushku,  
Poklonis ponizhe yey,

Shtoby starshiye Yeryomushku  
V lyudi vyveli skorey.  
Bayu, bay, bay,  
Bayu, bay, bay.

V lyudi vydyesh, vsyo s vel'mozhami  
Stanesh druzhestvo vodit',  
S molodymi da s prigozhimi  
Budesh s barami shalit'.  
I vesyolaya, i privol'naya  
Zhizn pokatitsa shutya.  
Bayu, bay, bay,  
Bayu, bay, bay.

### **11. Pirushka**

Vorota tesovy rastvorilisa,  
Na konyakh na sanyakh gosti v'yekhali,  
Im khozyain s zhenoy nizko klanylais,  
So dvora poveli v svetlu gorenku,  
Pered Spasom svyatym gosti molyatsa,  
Za dubovy stoly za nabranyye,  
Na dubovy skami seli zvanyye.  
Bakhromoy kiseyoy primaryazhena,  
Molodaya zhena chernobrovaya,  
Obkhodila vokrug s potseluyami,  
Rasnosa gosityam chashu gorkova,  
Sam khozyain za ney bragoy khmel'noyu  
Iz kovshey vreznykh rodnykh potchuyet,  
A khozyayskaya doch myodom sychenym  
Obnosila vokrug s laskoy devichey.  
Gosti pyut i yedyat, zabavlyayutsa  
Ot vecherney zari do polunochi.

### **12. Klassik**

Ya prost, ya yasen, ya skromen, vezhliv, ya prekrasen..  
Ya plaven, vazhen, ya v mem strosten,  
Ya chisty klassik, ya stydliv,  
Ya chisty klassik, ya uchtiv.  
Ya zleyshy vrag noveyshikh ukhishchreniy,  
Zaklyaty vrag vsekh novovvedeniy;  
Ikh shum i gam, ikh strashny besporyadok  
Menya trevozhit i pugayet, v nikh grob iskusstva vizhu  
ya.  
No ya, ya prost, no ya, ya yasen, ya skromen, vezhliv,  
ya prekrasen.  
Ya chisty klassik, ya stydliv,  
Ya chisty klassik, ya uchtiv.

### **13. Iz slyoz moikh**

Iz slyoz moikh vyroslo  
Mnogo dushistikh i yarkikh tsvetov,  
A vzdokhi moi perelilis  
V polunoshchny khor solovyov.

I yesli menya ty polyubish,  
Malyutka, tsvetochki tvoi;  
I zvuchnyu pesn pod okoshom,  
Tebe, moy drug, spoyut solovi.

## Bez sointasa

### 14. V chetyryokh stenakh

Komnatka tesnaya, tikhaya, milaya,  
Ten neprogljadnaya, ten bezotvetnaya,  
Duma glubokaya, pesnya unylaya,  
V byushchemsya serdtse nadezhda zavetnaya,

Bystry polyot za mgnoven'yem mgnoveniya,  
Vzor nepodvizhny na schast'ye dalyokoye,  
Mnogo somneniya, mnogo terpeniya,  
Vot ona, noch moya, noch odinokaya.

### 15. Menya ty v tolpe ne uznala

Menya ty v tolpe ne uznala,  
Tvoy vzglyad ne skazal nichevo.  
No chudno i strashno mne stalo,  
Kogda ulovil ya yevo.

To bylo odno lish mgnoven'ye,  
No, ver mne, ya v nyom perenyos  
Vsey proshloy lyubvi naslazhdent',  
Vsyo gorech zabven'ya i slyoz!

### 16. Okonchen prazdny, shumny den

Okonchen prazdny, shumny den;  
Lyudskaya zhizn, umolknut, dremlit.  
Vsyo tikho. Mayskoy noch ten  
Stolitsu spyashchuyu ob'yemlet.

No Son ot glaz moikh bezhit,  
I pri luchakh inoy dennitsy  
Voobrazheniye vertit  
Godov utrachennykh stranitsy.

Kak budto vnov, vdykhaya yad  
Vesennikh, strastnykh snovideniy,  
V dushe ya voskreshayu ryad  
Nadezhda, poryvov, zabluzhdeniy...

Uvy, to prizraki odni!  
Mne skuchno s myortvoy ikh tolpoju,  
I shum ikh staroy boltovni  
Uzhe ne vlasten nado mnouy.

Lish ten odna iz vsekh teney  
Yavilas mne, dysha lyubovyu,  
I, Verty drug minuvshikh dney,  
Sklonilas tikho k izgolovyu.

I smelo otdal yey odnoy  
Vsyo dushu ya v sleze bezmolvnoy,  
Nikem nezrimoy, schast'ya polnoy...  
V sleze, davno khranimoy mnouy!...

### 17. Skuchay

Skuchay. Ty sozdana dlya skuki,  
Bez zhguchikh chuvstv otrady net,  
Kak net vozrata bez razluki  
Kak bez boren'ya net pobed.

Skuchay. Skuchay, slovam lyubvi vnimaya  
V tishi serdechnoy pustoty,  
Privetom Izhevym otvechaya  
Na pravdu devstvennoy mechty.

Skuchay. S rozhden'ya do mogily  
Zarane put' nachertan tvoy,  
Po kaple ty istratish sily,  
Potom umryosh - i Bog s toboy!  
I Bog s toboy!

### 18. Elegiya

V tumane dremlit noch. Bezmolvnaya zvezda  
Skvoz dymku oblakov mertsayet odinoko.  
Zvenyat bubentsami unylo i dalyoko  
Koney pasushchikhsya stada.

Kak nochi oblaka, izmenchivyye dumy  
Nesutsa nado mnou, tevozhny i ugryumy;  
V nikh otbleski nadezhda, kogda-to dorogikh,  
Davno poteryannykh, davno uzh ne zhivikh,  
V nikh sozhaleniya... i slyozy.

Nesutsa dumy te bez tseli i kontsa.  
To, prevratyas v cherty lyubimovo litsa,  
Zovut, rozhdaya vnov v dushe bylyye gryozy;  
To, slivshis v chorny mrak, polny nemoy ugrozy,  
Gryadushchevo borboy pugayut robky um,  
I slyshitsa vdali nestroynoy zhizni shum,  
Tolpy bezdushnoy smekh, vrazhdy kovarny ropot,  
Zhiteyskoy melochi nezaglushimy shopot,  
Unyly Smerti zvon!... Predvestnitsa zvezda,  
Kak budto polnaya styda,  
Slayvayet svetly lik v tumane bezotradnom,  
Kak budushchnost' moya, nemom i  
neprogljadnom.

### 19. Nad rekoy

Mesyats zadumchivy, zvyozdy dalyokiye  
S sinevo neba vodami lyubuyutsa.  
Molcha smotryu ya na vody glubokiye:  
Tayny volshebnyye serdtsem v nikh chuyutsa.  
Pleshchut, tayatsa, laskatel'no nezhniyye;  
Mnogo v ikh ropote sily charuyushchey:  
Slyshatsa dumy i strasti bezbrezhnyye.  
Golos nevedomy, dushu volnuyushchy,  
Nezhit, pugayet, navodit somneniye...  
Slushat' velit-li on? S mesta-b ne sdvinulsa;  
Gonit-li proch? Ubezhal-by v smyatenii.  
V glub-li zovyot? Bez oglyadki-b ya kinulsa!...

### ENGLISH TRANSLATION

#### **1. Cruel death: Epitaph**

Cruel death, like some predatory vulture, stabbed your heart with his claws, and killed you;  
Accursed executioner from time immemorial, he carried even you away!  
Oh, if all those for whom my very appearance betokens one long cry of despair  
Could but comprehend the depths of your soul!  
If they had only listened to you... in conversation or in the heat of a quarrel,  
Then I would draw, for all men to see, though it were perhaps but an audacious dream,  
Your bright image, lit by the love of truth,  
And your searching mind, gazing serenely upon mortals.  
In time you broke that habit of 'vain worldly thoughts',  
And abandoned it calmly,  
And your unwearying mind sought a different life,  
A life of contemplating holy labours.  
When my dear mother died, all life's cruel blows fell upon me:  
I was turned out of my home, cast away, vengeful and tormented;  
then, trembling and fearful as a frightened child, I turned to your sacred spirit, And sought salvation...

*'Epitaph' for voice and piano. Composed in 1875 in St. Petersburg to a text by Mussorgsky 'For the death of N. P. O...ci...noi: (Opochinina), First edition 1912, Bessel. Manuscript in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

#### **2. The misunderstood one**

She is quiet and breathes no word,  
Yet her silence alarms you,  
Worthless dregs of the ravenous crowd!  
She is modest and mocking, maybe?  
Maybe she is, but what of it?

You don't mean she is too proud, then?  
And you, you pitiful hypocrites,  
You dare to rise up  
And cast accusations on her!

Be silent! I said:  
Be silent, as she is silent,  
And listen to those hammer blows  
Falling on your hearts of stone!

*For voice and piano. Composed 21 December 1875 in St. Petersburg to a text by Mussorgsky, and dedicated to Maria Ism. Kostyurina. First edition, Bessel, 1911. Manuscript was until 1917 in the possession of A. A. Makarov.*

#### **3. Misfortune**

Misfortune struck, not with a single thunder-clap,  
Nor like the falling of a heavy rock;  
It came as light clouds  
That cover the clear sky;  
Misfortune was scattered everywhere like gentle rain,  
Like the gentle rain of autumn.

Misfortune has long been scattered wide,  
And it beats unceasingly,  
Unceasingly, tirelessly,  
Endlessly it beats, without respite.  
Enough of chopping the oak tree to pieces,  
And plucking off the leaves!

Others had a better fate:  
Misfortune overtook them with the fury of a storm,  
And tore up the oaks by the roots.

*For voice and piano. Composed 5 March 1877 in St. Petersburg to a text by Count A. Tolstoy, and dedicated to F. Andalion. Manuscript in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

#### **4. The Spirit of Heaven**

The Spirit roamed quietly through the lofty heavens,  
And downwards bent her sorrow-laden eyes  
Tears fell from them into space like stars,  
And twisted and turned after her in a long bright trail.

Heavenly bodies in her path questioned her gently:  
'Why so sad, and wherefore these tears in your eyes?'  
She answered them: "I cannot forget the earth,  
For I left there much suffering and sorrow.

Now I can hear only cries of joy and bliss;  
The souls of the righteous know neither sorrow nor evil.  
Oh, let me return again, my Maker, to the earth,  
Let me bring consolation and comfort to those in need!"

*For voice and piano. Composed 9 March 1877 in St. Petersburg, to a text by Count A. Tofstoy. The manuscript is in the State Library of St. Petersburg.*

#### **5. Pride**

Pride goes along all puffed-up,  
Swaggering from side to side.  
Pride is but three feet tall,  
Yet his hat's seven feet.  
Pride would gladly visit his father and mother,  
But their gate isn't painted!  
He'd like to go to church to say a prayer,  
But the floor hasn't been swept!  
Pride was walking along when he saw a rainbow;  
He turned and ran in the opposite direction:  
"It's not right I should bow down before that!"

*For voice and piano. Composed 16 May 1877 in St. Petersburg to a text by Count A. Tolstoy. Dedicated to A. E. Palchikov. First edition, Bessel, 1882. The manuscript is in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

#### **6. Is spinning man's work?**

Is spinning man's work?  
Should a boyar wear a woman's headdress,  
And should a monarch have to fetch water?  
Should a minstrel be told to sit and wait,  
To sit and wait, and idle his life away?

Rather give him a horse and strings to play,  
Let him make for the meadows and the green wood,  
And cross the river to the shady garden,  
Where the nightingale in the cherry-tree  
Sings as she flies the whole night long!

*Romance for voice and piano. Composed 20 March 1877 in St. Petersburg, to a text of Count A. Tolstoy. First edition, Bessel, 1882. The manuscript is in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

## 7. Vision

I saw the night; she passed before me,  
All clothed in black, a spirited, young  
Enchantress with bent head,  
Her eyes flashing like lightning.

Her ethereal form seemed transparent;  
But I felt the trembling ardour other breath,  
And in the stillness, like a tender illusion, the murmur  
from unseen lips lured me on:

It seemed the fair one was calling me  
To the delights of love.

And still I followed, followed her,  
Envolved in her fire and in her shadow

*For voice and piano. Composed 7 April 1877 in St. Petersburg to a text by Prince A. Golenistchev-Kutusov and dedicated to E. A. Goulevitch. First edition, Bessel, 1882. The manuscript is in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

## 8. Trouble

It fades and disperses,  
This sorrow, under the mighty power of reason,  
And into my dark soul light breaks through,  
As the sun through the clouds.

Ah, my friend, this autumn night  
Will neither fade nor disperse;  
All too soon you will know the price you must pay  
For this unaccountable moment of joy.

It has returned to my heart again,  
All the old sorrow, swirling around me,  
And once again my head is bowed  
As adversity and misfortune pursue me.

*Romance for voice and piano. Composed 21 March 1877 in St. Petersburg to a text by Count A. Tolstoy, dedicated to Olga Golenistchev-Kutusov. First edition, Bessel, 1882. The manuscript is in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

## 9. On the Dnieper

Stay, O Dnieper!  
Hear me, O Dnieper!  
You wide Dnieper, hail, deep river!

Much Cossack blood  
Have you borne on the long journey to the distant sea,  
Yet you have not satisfied the thirsty ocean!  
Today your waters will abate, your waiting will end,  
O wide Dnieper!

Today God has ordered a feast for Ukraine,  
It will be a feast full of horror, and the blood will flow  
in torrents,  
And the Cossacks will come to life again:  
And Hetmans will rise in garments of brocade,

And Ukraine will live  
As before;

And far over the steppes, on the graves of our brothers,  
The mace will flash and strike fear in the enemy;  
And again the Cossacks will chant songs out aloud,  
They will sing freely and proudly of Ukraine:  
A free land as far as the sea, where there are no Poles or  
Jews.  
The Dnieper has borne their bones away, the enemy's  
bones,  
And slaked the distant sea's thirst with the blood of  
noblemen and Jews.

Stay, O Dnieper! Hear me, Dnieper!  
Soon your waiting will end, soon your waters will  
abate,  
Stay, O Dnieper!  
Stay, deep river!

*For voice and piano. Composed 23 December 1879 to a text by Chevchenko, drawn from the poem Gaidamaki. The manuscript is in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

## 10. Yeryomushka's Cradle Song

Lulla, lullaby,  
Lulla, lullaby,  
Lower than the slenderest stem  
Must you bend your head,  
So the poor orphan child  
May have a life free from care.  
Lulla, lullaby,  
Lulla, lullaby.  
Strong winds can break the slightest stalk,  
So bend your head lower,  
Then his elders can help Yeryomushka  
To get on in life the better.  
Lulla, lullaby,  
Lulla, lullaby.  
You will enjoy success, and strike up friendships  
With the great and mighty,  
And you will plan many an escapade  
With fine young men about town.  
Thus happy and carefree  
You will enjoy life to the full.  
Lulla, lullaby,  
Lulla, lullaby.

*For voice and piano. Composed 16 March 1868 in St. Petersburg to a text by Nekrassov, and dedicated to A. S. Dargomizhky. First edition, Bessel, 1871.*

### 11. The Feast

The wooden gates are open wide,  
And the guests enter on horse or sledge;  
Their host and his wife greet them kindly,  
And lead them from the entrance to the brightly-lit  
chamber,  
Where the guests pray before the holy Saviour  
Then they are invited to the laden oak tables  
To sit on oak benches.  
Arrayed in an embroidered muslin gown,  
The young black-browed wife  
Mingles with her friends and embraces them  
And gives a cup to each guest for the toasts,  
While the host comes after her with the foaming beer  
And serves his family guests from carved goblets.  
And the daughter of the house comes round  
With sweet honey, in her gentle modest way.  
The guests drink and eat and make merry  
From dusk until midnight.

*Tale for voice and piano. Composed at the end of September 1867 in Minkino, to a text by Koltzov and dedicated to Ludmilla I. Chestakova. First edition 1868, Jurgenson.*

### 12. The classicist

My style is simple, clear, modest, polite and elegant,  
Smooth, lofty, and moderately passionate;  
I am a pure classicist, and retiring,  
I am a pure classicist, and courteous.  
I am violently against all new trends,  
A sworn enemy of all innovations;  
The din and hubbub, the fearful commotion,  
Alarm and terrify me, I see in them the death of art.  
But my style is simple, clear, modest, polite and elegant,  
I am a pure classicist, and retiring,  
I am a pure classicist, and courteous.

*Musical satire on various articles by M. Famintsin on music. Composed 30 December 1867 in St. Petersburg to a text by Mussorgsky, and dedicated to N. P. Opochinin. First edition by the composer set by Bernard, 1870.*

### 13. From my tears

From my tears spring  
Bright, fragrant flowers,  
And my sighs have become  
A nightingales' chorus.

And if you love me, my darling,  
The flowers shall be yours,  
And beneath your window, dear one,  
The nightingales shall sing.

*Composed 1866 to M. Mikhailov's translation of the poem by Heinrich Heine*

### Sunless

*Song cycle for voice with piano accompaniment.  
Composed in 1874 in St. Petersburg, to a text of Prince Arsenyi Golenistchev-Kufusov. First edition, 1874, Bessel.*

### 14. Within Four Walls

My little room is tiny, peaceful, welcoming,  
The shadows are impenetrable and unanswering,  
My thoughts are deep and my song is melancholy,  
Yet in my beating heart hope lies hidden.

The moments fly swiftly by, one by one,  
While my eyes are fixed on distant happiness;  
Full of doubts, I wait patiently,  
Thus it is, this night, my night of loneliness.

### 15. In the crowd

You did not see me in the crowd,  
Your glance held no message.  
But I was filled with wonder and fear,  
When I perceived it.

It was just one fleeting moment,  
But I swear that in it I suffered anew  
The delights of all our former love,  
And all the grief of oblivion and tears.

### 16. An end to the futile, hectic day

An end to the futile, hectic day;  
And human life, now silent, slumbers.  
All is quiet. The May night's shadow  
Shrouds the sleeping city.

But sleep is banished from my eyes,  
And by the light of another dawn  
My imagination turns back the pages  
Of years gone for ever.

And again I breathe in the poison  
Of those passionate dreams of youth,  
And in my soul spring to life again  
All those hopes, urges and delusions...

Alas, they are but ghosts!  
Enough of these dead visions,  
The noise their chatter used to make  
No longer has any power over me.

Of all those shades there is but one  
Which came to me and breathed of love  
A faithful friend of days gone by,  
Who quietly leaned over my pillow.

To her alone I bravely surrendered  
My soul in silent tears,  
Tears unseen, filled with happiness,  
Tears long ago treasured in my heart.

### 17. Ennui

Ennui. This yearning is your destiny,  
Without ardour and passion there is no joy,  
Just as there is no return without a parting,  
And without a battle no victory.

Ennui. You will languish when hearing love's message  
In the silence of an empty heart,  
Answering with false words of greeting  
The true words of a maiden's dream.

Ennui. From cradle to the grave  
Your path in life is preordained;  
Drop by drop your strength will vanish.  
Then you will die - and God be with you!  
God be with you!

### 18. Elegy

In the darkness night slumbers. A silent star  
Twinkles alone through the cloudy mist.  
And mournfully in the distance ring out  
The bells on the grazing horses.

Like clouds in the night my turbulent thoughts  
Swirl above my head, troubled and gloomy;  
And in them are reflected those once fond hopes of mine,  
Long since lost, long since dead;  
In them are regrets... and tears.

These thoughts swirl around aimlessly, endlessly;  
Sometimes taking on the features of a beloved face,  
They call out, re-creating in my soul dreams of long ago;  
And sometimes, merging into darkness, with silent threats

Of future strife, they frighten my poor brain,  
And far away I hear the sound of life's discordant bustle,  
The laughter of the callous crowd, the insidious, hostile  
murmurs,  
The unmuffled sounds of life's petty trifles.

That mournful death-knell! A prophetic star  
As though possessed with shame,  
Hides its bright face in the cheerless gloom,  
As do my hopes, in the mute, impenetrable shad

### 19. On the river

The pensive moon and the distant stars  
Gaze down from the blue sky in wonder at the waters.  
And I look silently at the deep waters:  
I can feel in my heart their magical secrets.  
They splash, then fall back, in their tender caressing;  
I feel in their murmur a force drawing my soul,  
And I can hear unending musings and passions.  
A mysterious voice, disturbing my soul,  
Soothes, then scares, filling me with doubts...  
Does it bid me listen? Then I would not stir from here;  
Does it bid me be gone? Then I would flee in confusion.  
Does it call me to its depths? Then I would plunge in  
without a backward glance!...

### CD13

#### 1. Gde ty, zvyozdochka?

Gde ty, zvyozdochka, akh, gde ty, yasnaya?  
Il' zatmilasa tuchey chornoju,  
tuchey chornoju, tuchey groznoju?

Gde ty, devitsa, gde ty, krasnaya?  
Il' pokinula druga milovo,  
druga milovo nenaglyadnovo?

Tucha chornaya skryla zvyozdochku,  
zemlya khladnaya vzyala devitsu.

*Grekov*

#### 2. Vesyoly chas

Dayte bokaly, dayte vina!  
Radost' mgnoven'ya vypem do dna!  
Gromkiye pesni gryan'te, druzya!  
Pust' nas vesyolykh vidit zarya!

Nyne piruyem yunost' na chas,  
ynche vesel'ye radost' u nas,  
zavtra shto budet, znayu, druzya,  
pust' nas vesyolykh vidit zarya!

Dayte bokaly, dayte vina!  
Radost' mgnoven'ya vypem do dna!  
Gromkiye pesni gryan'te, druzya!  
Pust' nas vesyolykh vidit zarya!

Shumno, razgul'no moyte, druzya,  
leyte v bokaly bol'she vina!  
Nu-te vse razom vypem do dna!  
Pust' nas vesyolykh vidit zarya!

Dayte-zh bokaly, dayte vina!  
Radost' mgnoven'ya vypem do dna!  
Gromkiye pesni gryan'te, druzya!  
Pust' nas vesyolykh vidit zarya!

*Kol'tsov*

#### 3. List'ya shumeli unylo

List'ya shumeli unylo  
v dubrave nochnoyu poroy;  
grob opustili v mogilu,  
grob, ozaryonny lunoy.

Tikho, bez placha zaryli  
i udalilis vse proch,  
tol'ko sklonyas nad mogiloy,  
list'ya shumeli vsyu noch.

*Pleshcheyev*

#### 4. Mnogo yest' u menya teremov i sadov

Mnogo yest' u menya teremov i sadov  
i razgol'nykh poley i dremuchikh lesov,  
dremuchikh, dremuchikh lesov.

Mnogo yest' u menya zhemchugov i mekhov,  
raznotsvetnykh odezhd,  
dragotsennykh kovrov.

Mnogo yest' u menya dlya pirov serebra,  
dlya besed krasnykh slov, dlya vesel'ya vina,  
dlya vesel'ya vina, dlya vesel'ya vina!

No ya znayu, na shto tray volshebnykh,  
volshebnykh ishchu, no ya znayu, znayu, o chom  
sam s soboyu grushchu.

*Kol'tsov*

#### 5. Molitva

Ya, Mater Bozhiya, nyne s molitvoyu  
pred Tvoim obrazom yarkim siyaniem  
ne za svoyu molyu dushu pustynnyu,  
za dushu strannika v mire bezrodnova,  
no ya vruchit' khochu dushu nevinnyyu  
tyoploy zastupnitse mira kholodnova.  
Okruzhi schastiym schast'ya dostoynyyu,  
day yey soputnikov polnykh vnimaniya,  
molodost' svetluyu, starost' pokoynyu,  
serdtsu nezlobnomu mir upovaniya.

O, Mater Bozhiya, Tebya molyu!

*Lermontov*

#### 6. Otchevo, skazhi, dusha-devitsa?

Otchevo, skazhi, dusha-devitsa,  
ty sidish teper prigoryunilas  
i bezmolvnaya na dorozhenku  
ty, vzdokhnuv, glyadish ne nasmotrishsa?

Il's toboy pri tebe netu milovo,  
il' ostyla v nyom krov goryachaya,  
il' ty yemu uzh naskuchila,  
il' zabyl tebya tvoy serdechnyy drug?

Net, moy mily drug ne zabyl menya  
i ne to shchemit serdtse bednoye,  
a ya milovo v dal'nu storonu,  
v put'-dorozhenky provozhayu ya,  
a ya milova v dal'nu storonu,  
v put'-dorozhenku snaryazhayu ya.

*Pleshcheyev*

#### 7. Shto yam slova lyubvi?

Shto yam slova lyubvi? - Vy bredom nazovyote,  
Shto slyozy yam moi? - I slyoz vy ne poymyote.

Ostavte-zh mne mechty, ni slovom i ni vzglyadom  
serdechnoy teplyoty ne otavlyayte yadom!

Lyublyu yevo odnu, kak zhizn moyu,  
kak svet lyublyu, lyublyu, kak tishinu  
moikh ocharovaniy,

ot zloy lyudskoy tolpy ya v dal' nemuyu rvusa  
i k ney na kryl'yakh dum dalyoko unoshusa.

*Ammosov*

#### 8. Duyut vetry, vetry buynyye

Duyut vetry, vetry buynyye,  
khodyat tuchi, khodyat tuchi tyomnyye.  
Khodyat tuchi, khodyat tyomnyye,  
tuchi tyomnyye.

Ne vidat' v nikh, ne vidat' sveta belova,  
ne vidat' v nikh belova,  
ne vidat' v nikh solntsa krasnova.

Vo syroy vo mgle, za tumanami,  
tol'ko nochka, nochka lish cherneyetsa.  
Duyut vetry, duyut buynyye,  
khodyat tuchi, khodyat tyomnyye,  
khodyat tyomnyye.

*Kol'tsov*

#### 9. No yesli-by s tobou ya vstretit'sa mogla

Rasstalis gordo my - ni slovom, ni slezoyu  
ya grusti priznaka tebe ne podala.  
My razoshlis navek!

No yesli-by s tobou ya vstretit'sa mogla!

Bez slyoz, bez zhalob ya sklonilas  
pred sud'boyu. Ne znayu,  
sdelav mne tak mnogo v zhizni zla,  
lyubilli ty menya?

No yesli-by s tobou ya vstretit'sa mogla!

*Kurochkin*

#### 10. Malyutka

Akh, zachem tvoi glazki poroyu  
na menya tak surovo glyadyat?  
I tomit moyu dushu toskoyu  
tvoy kholodny, nelaskovy vzglyad?

Bez ulybki i v gordom molchan'i  
ty prokhodish kak ten predo mnouy,  
i v dushe zataivshi stradan'ye,  
ya revnivo slezhu za toboy.

Ty lyubovyu svoyey ozaryala,  
kak vesnoy, moi grustnyye dni,  
prilaskay-zhe menya kak byvalo,  
laskoy proch moyu grust' otgoni.

Zachem zhe tvoi glazki poroyu  
na menya tak surovo glyadyat?

*Pleshcheyev*

#### 11. Pesn startsa

Stanu skromno u poroga,  
tikho v dveri ya voydu,  
kto podast mne, radi Boga,  
snova daleye poydu.

Schastliv, kto pered soboyu  
uzrit bednovo menya,  
on poplachet nado mnouy,  
a o chom, ne znayu ya.

*Goethe*

#### 12. Tsar Saul

O vozhti! Yesli palo na dolyu moyu  
pred gospodnim narodom besslavno  
pogibnut' v boyu - ne smushchaytes!  
V bitvu idite smeley!

Pust' uznaty vragi silu nashikh mechey,  
silu nashikh tyazhikh mechey.  
Ty, nesushchy za mnouy moy mech i moy shchit,  
yesli voysko moyo smutny strakh porazit,  
yesli drognet ono i ot vracha pobezhit,  
O, ne day perezhit' mne tot mig rokovoy,  
pust' umru ya, srazhonnny tvoymu rukoy!

O moy syn! Moy naslednik,  
uzh k bitve zov po kholmam proletel  
i pir nam sulit, krovavy pir.  
Ty vidish li, v slave nash venets zasiyal  
i nad drognuvshim stanom mech vracha zasverkal.  
O moy syn, to dlya nas chas posledniy, strashny nastal!

*Byron*

#### 13. Noch

Tvoy obraz laskovy tak poln ocharovan'ya,  
tak manit k sebe, tak obol'shchayet,  
trevozha son moy tikhy v chas polnochii  
bezmolvnoy...

I mnitsa, shepchesh ty. Tvoi slova,  
slivayas i zhurucha chistoy struykoy,  
nado mnouy v nochnoy tishi igrayut,  
polny lyubvi, polny otrady, polny vsey sili  
char volshebnoy negi i zabven'ya...

Vo t'me nochnoy, v polnochny chas,  
tvoi glaza blistayut predo mnoy.

Mne, mne ulybayutsa, i zvuki slyshu ya:  
moy drug, moy nezhny drug! Lyublyu tebya,  
tvoya, tvoya!

*Pushkin*

#### 14. Kalistratushka

Nado mnoy pevala matushka,  
kolybel' moyu kachayuchi:  
budesh schastliv, Kalistratushka,  
budesh zhit' ty pripevayuchi.  
I sbylos po vole Bozhiyey  
predskazan'ye moyey matushki.  
Net schastlivey, net prigozhey,  
net naryadney Kalistratushki,  
okh! Net naryadney Kalistratushki!  
Klyuchevoy voditsey umyvayusa,  
pyaternoy cheshu volosynki,  
urozhayu dozhidayusa  
s nezapakhannoy polosynki,  
s nezaseyennoy.

A zhena mya zanimayetsa  
na nagikh detishek stirkoyu,  
pushche muzha naryazhayetsa:  
nosit lapti s podkovyrkoy.  
Da, budesh schastliv, Kalistratushka,  
okh, budesh zhit' ty pripevayuchi!

*Nekrassov*

#### 15. Otverzhennaya

Ne smotri na neyo ty s prezren'yem,  
ot sebya yevo proch ne goni,  
luchshe v dushu yevo s sozhalen'yem  
i s uchastiym tyoplym vzglyani!

Posmotri, skol'ko v ney perezhito  
bur zhhestokikh v ugodu sud'be,  
skol'ko, skol'ko sil molodykh v ney ubito  
bez sleda v bezyskhodnoy borbe.

A i v etoy dushe zacherstveloy  
i v otravlennoy etoy krovi,  
ver, lyubov by yeshcho zakipela;  
no ne videt' vzaimoy lyubvi.

Vsyudu slyshat' odni lish proklyat'ya,  
vsyudu vstretit' prezreniya vzglyad  
i ne past', kogda zlobno ob'yat'ya  
raskryvayet odin lish razvrat?

Ne smotri zh na neyo ty s prezren'yem,  
ot sebya yevo proch ne goni,  
luchshe v dushu yevo s sozhalen'yem  
i s uchastiym tyoplym vzglyani!

*I. Holz-Miller*

### **16. Kolybel'naya pesnya**

Bayu, bayu, mil vnuchonochek,  
ty spi, usni, usni, krest'yansky syn.  
Bayu, bayu, doprezh dedy ne zavali bedy,  
beda prishla, da bedu privela s napastyami,  
da s propastyami, s pravezhami,  
beda vsyo s poboyami!  
Bayu, bayu, mil vnuchonochek, ty spi, usni,  
usni, krest'yansky syn.  
Izzhivom bedu za rabotushkoy,  
za nemiloy, chuzhoy, nepokladnoyu, vekovechnoyu,  
zloyu, stradnoyu, zloyu, stradnoyu.

Belym tel'tsem lezhish v lyulechke,  
tvoya dushenka v nebesakh letit,  
tvoy tikhy son sam Gospod' khranit.  
Po bokam stoyat svetly angely,  
stoyat angely!

*Ostrovsky*

### **17. Pesn balearska**

V ob'yat'yakh devy molodoy, lobzan'yem zhguchim  
raspalyonny,  
dykhan'ya zharkovo struyoy v roskoshnoy nege upoyonny,  
pod shopot sladostnykh rechey ya zabyvayu zvuk mechey.  
V ob'yat'yakh devy nezhnoy ya zasypayu bezmyatezhno.

Zabudu-l' obraz devy miloy, zabudu-l' blesk yevo ochey,  
i shopot sladostnykh rechey sred' zvukov pirhostva  
igriwykh?  
Pod shopot sladostnykh rechey ya zabyvayu zvuk mechey.  
V ob'yat'yakh devy nezhnoy ya zasypayu bezmyatezhno,  
i v sladkom sne, lyubov'yu upoyonny, poyu lyubov,  
i devy chudnuyu krasu i devu chudnuyu moyu!

*Mussorgsky*

### ENGLISH TRANSLATION

#### **1. Where are you, little star?**

Where are you, little star, oh, where are you, bright one?  
Have you hidden behind a dark cloud,  
behind a dark, menacing cloud?

Where are you, maiden, where are you, lovely one?  
Have you forsaken your dear lover  
your dear, handsome lover?

A dark cloud has obscured the star,  
and the cold earth has taken the lovely maiden away.

*Ballad for voice and piano. Composed in 1857 at St. Petersburg to a text by Grekov, written in the spirit of popular songs. Dedicated to the singer J.-L. Gruenberg. First edition 1911, Bessel. The manuscript is in Paris (Library of the Conservatoire).*

### **2. The hour of jollity**

Hand round the glasses, pour out the wine!  
Let's drain our glasses to this joyous moment!  
Strike up the songs loudly, my friends!  
Let's make merry until dawn!

Let's celebrate youth for a while with our feasting,  
for now we feel merry and joyful;  
I know what tomorrow will bring, my friends,  
but let's make merry until dawn!

Hand round the glasses, pour out the wine!  
Let's drain our glasses to this joyous moment!  
Strike up the songs loudly, my friends!  
Let's make merry until dawn!

Sing out with loud and cheerful voices, friends,  
pour more wine into the glasses!  
Let's all drain our glasses at one go!  
Let's make merry until dawn!

Hand round the glasses, pour out the wine!  
Let's drain our glasses to this joyous moment!  
Strike up the songs loudly, my friends!  
Let's make merry until dawn!

*A toast to a text by Kol'tsov, dedicated to Sakharin.  
Composed in 1858 at St. Petersburg. First edition... ? The manuscript is in Paris (Library of the Conservatoire).*

### **3. Sadly rustled the leaves**

Sadly rustled the leaves  
in the groves at night-time;  
the coffin was lowered into the grave,  
the coffin, lit by the moon.

In silence, without tears, they buried it,  
and then everyone departed;  
only the leaves, bending over the grave,  
rustled through the night.

*Musical narration for baritone or bass with piano accompaniment. Composed in 1858 at St. Petersburg to a text of Pleshcheyev, and dedicated to M.O. Mileschin. First edition 1911, Bessel. The manuscript is in Paris.*

### **4. I have many palaces and gardens**

I have many palaces and gardens  
and boundless fields and dense forests,  
dark, dense forests.

I have many pearls and furs,  
and colourful garments,  
and precious carpets.

I have much silver for my table,  
fine conversation for my guests, and wine for enjoyment,  
much wine for enjoyment!

But I know why I need the sorcerer's potions,  
the sorcerer's potions, but I know, I know why  
my heart is grieving.

*Ballad for voice with piano accompaniment. Composed in 1860 at St. Petersburg to words by Kol'tsov, and dedicated to T. Borispolz. First edition... ? The manuscript is in Paris.*

#### 5. Prayer

O Mother of God, I offer a prayer  
before the brightness of your countenance,  
but I pray not for my desolate soul,  
the soul of a pilgrim alone in the world,  
but beg you to grant an innocent maid  
tender protection from this bleak world.  
Fill her with the happiness she deserves,  
grant her attentive companions,  
a radiant youth, calm old age,  
and to her innocent heart eternal hope.

O Mother of God, I beseech you!

*Ballad for voice with piano accompaniment. Composed 2 February 1865 at St. Petersburg to a text by Lermontov, and dedicated to Julia Ivanovna Mussorgsky (the composer's mother). First edition: ...? The manuscript is in Paris.*

#### 6. Tell me why

Tell me why, dearest maiden,  
you sit here so sadly,  
and, silently sighing,  
ever look towards distant paths?

Can it be that you have no sweetheart,  
or maybe his passion has cooled,  
or he has grown tired of you,  
or that devoted lover of yours has left you?

No, my lover has not left me,  
it is not that which grieves my poor heart,  
but I must send my darling  
on a long journey to distant lands,  
I must send my darling,  
and I must equip him for his journey.

*Romance for voice and piano. Composed in St. Petersburg, on a text by Pleshcheyev, dedicated to S.A. Burzev. First edition 1867, Jurgenson. The manuscript is in Paris.*

#### 7. What are words of love to you?

What are words of love to you? - You call them but  
wanderings.  
What are my tears to you? - Even tears you do not  
understand.

Leave me my dreams, let neither words nor looks  
from the heart's passion destroy them with their poison!

I love her alone, as I love my life,  
as I love the light, I love her as the peace  
which comes from joy;

I rush from this wicked world to the fareway silence  
and let myself be carried to her on winged thoughts.

*Romance for voice and piano. Composed in St. Petersburg in 1860 to a text by Ammosov, and dedicated to Maria V. Scilavskaya. First published...?*

#### 8. The wild winds blow

The wild winds blow,  
black clouds sweep across the sky,  
black clouds sweep across,  
black clouds.

No daylight is visible there,  
no daylight,  
no glowing sun is visible there.

In the damp gloom beyond the mists  
shows only the blackness of night.  
The wild winds blow,  
black clouds sweep across the sky,  
black clouds sweep across,  
black clouds.

*Song for baritone or bass with piano accompaniment. Composed 28 March 1864 in St. Petersburg to a text by Kol'tsov and dedicated to Viaslav A. Loginov. First edition 1911, Bessel. The manuscript is in Paris.*

#### 9. But if I could meet you again...

*Romance*  
We parted, and I was too proud to use words or tears  
to give you any sign of my grief.  
We parted for ever!

But if I could only meet you again!

Without tears, without complaints I bowed  
before my fate. I do not know,  
with all the suffering you caused me,  
if you really loved me.

But if I could only meet you again!

*Romance for voice with piano accompaniment. Composed 15 August 1863 at Voloch to a text by Kurochkin, and dedicated to Nadiejda P. Opochinina. The manuscript is in Paris. First edition...?*

#### 10. Dear one, why are your eyes sometimes so cold?

Oh, why are your eyes sometimes  
so cold when they look at me?  
And why is my soul tormented with longing  
at your chill, unfeeling glance?

Unsmiling and in sombre silence  
like a shadow you pass before me,  
and I hide the sorrow in my heart  
as I jealously follow after you.

Your love illumined  
my desolate days, like the light of spring;  
come, let us kiss as we used to kiss,  
and with your caresses drive this sorrow from me.

Why are your eyes sometimes  
so cold when they look at me?

*Pleshcheyev. Composed 7 January 1866.*

#### 11. Song of the old man

I will stand humbly by the doorway,  
quietly I'll enter the door,  
and if someone will give me alms in the name of God  
I'll go on my way.

Happy is the man who sees  
this poor fellow before him;  
he will weep for me,  
but I know not why.

*For bass or baritone, with piano accompaniment.  
Composed 13 August 1863 at Kanistev to a text by Goethe  
(Wilhelm Meister), and dedicated to A.P. Opochinin. First  
edition 1911, Bessel.*

#### 12. King Saul

O warriors! If it should be my fate,  
before God's people, to fall ingloriously  
in battle - do not falter!  
Go bravely to the fight!

Let the enemy feel the strength of our swords,  
the strength of our mighty swords.  
And you, my follower, who bears my sword and shield,  
if you see my forces struck by dreadful fears,  
if they falter, and flee from the enemy,  
Oh, may I not survive that fatal moment,  
let me die of a blow from your hand!

O my son! My heir,  
already the call to battle has resounded through the hills,  
and we are promised a feast, a feast of blood.  
Do you see, our crown is lit with a blaze of glory,  
and our enemy's sword flashes over his trembling body.  
O my son, our last fearful hour is at hand!

*Composed in 1863 at Voloch to a text by Byron (from  
Hebrew Melodies) and dedicated to A.P. Opochinin. First  
edition 1871, Bessel, revised by Rimsky-Korsakov from  
Glazounov's orchestration. There are some differences  
between the Paris orchestral manuscript and the Russian  
version.*

#### 13. Night

Your lovely countenance is so full of delights,  
so seductive, so captivating,  
it disturbs my peaceful sleep at midnight's silent  
hour...

And I seem to hear you whisper. Your words  
flowing and murmuring like a pure mountain stream,  
play around me in the silence of the night,  
full of love, full of delight, full of all the strength  
and magic of bewitching serenity and oblivion.

In the gloom of night, at midnight's hour,  
your eyes shine bright before me.  
They smile at me, at me, and I hear your voice;  
my friend, my dearest friend! I love you,  
I am yours, yours!

*Composed 10 April 1874 at St. Petersburg on a text by  
Pushkin. Dedicated to Nadiejda P. Opotchinina*

#### 14. Calistratus

My mother sang a song to me  
as she rocked my cradle:  
"you shall be happy, Calistratus,  
you shall have a successful life".  
And by God's decree it happened,  
just as my mother had foretold.  
There is no-one more happy, more handsome,  
more elegant than Calistratus,  
oh, no! No-one more elegant than Calistratus!  
I wash myself in the spring water,  
comb my locks with my fingers,  
and I await the harvest  
from fields I have not ploughed,  
nor sown.  
But my wife stands over the tub  
washing the children's clothes,  
she is better dressed than her husband,  
but her slippers have no soles.  
Yes, you shall be happy, Calistratus,  
you shall have a successful life!

*Study in popular style for voice with piano  
accompaniment, composed 22 May 1864 in St. Petersburg  
(Novaia Derevnia) to a text by Nekrassov, and dedicated  
to A.P. Opochinin. The manuscript is in the State Library,  
St. Petersburg; a variant is in Paris. First edition 1883,  
Bessel*

#### 15. The outcast

Do not look at her with scorn,  
do not drive her away from you,  
but rather gaze into her heart with pity  
and tender sympathy.

See how many fierce storms  
she has suffered at fate's will,  
how much of her youthful strength has been destroyed  
without trace in the endless struggle.

But within this hardened soul  
and this bleeding heart,  
believe me, love could have been burning still,  
but it was unrequited.

All around were only words of hate,  
all around were looks of scorn;  
How hard to avoid being weak,  
when only depravity can open the door to love.

Do not look at her with scorn,  
do not drive her away from you,  
but rather gaze into her heart with pity  
and tender sympathy.

*"Study in recitative" for voice and piano, composed 22 June 1865 in St. Petersburg to a text by I. Holz-Miller. The manuscript is in Paris.*

#### 16. Lullaby

Hush, hush-a-bye, my little grandchild,  
sleep in slumber deep, little peasant.  
Hush, hush-a-bye; our forefathers were not loaded  
with such misfortunes as are piled upon us now,  
a load of grief and torments,  
and blows and beatings!  
Hush, hush-a-bye, my little grandchild, sleep soundly,  
sleep, little peasant.  
We shall overcome our misfortunes, we shall work  
through them,  
we shall conquer these evil, unacceptable, fierce, endless,  
cruel sufferings, these cruel sufferings.

Your small white body lies there in the cradle,  
your soul flies up in the heavens,  
your sleep is guarded by God himself,  
and by your side stand bright angels,  
bright angels!

*For voice and piano. Text drawn from Ostrovskys play, The Voyevode "Sleep, son of peasants...". Composed 5 September 1865 in St. Petersburg and dedicated to the memory of Julia Ivanovna Mussorgsky, the composers mother. First edition 1871, Bessel. There are two original manuscripts of this song: the first in the State Library, St. Petersburg, the second in Paris with the marking: "tableau dramatique".*

#### 17. Balearic song

When in the arms of my mistress, inflamed by her burning  
kisses,  
when intoxicated by her ardent breath, I lie sunk in  
delicious languor,  
when I hear her whisper sweet words, then I forget the  
clang of the swords,  
and in my loved one's embraces I fall into a peaceful  
sleep.

Shall I forget my dear one's face, shall I forget the light in  
her eyes,

and the whisper of sweet words amongst the merry  
sounds of the banquet?  
When I hear her whisper sweet words I forget the clang of  
the swords,  
and in my loved one's embraces I fall into a peaceful  
sleep,  
and in that sweet sleep, intoxicated with love, I sing of  
love,  
and of my mistress' wondrous beauty, of this wonderful  
girl of mine!

*From the opera "Salammbô" (Liviez) in four acts and seven scenes to a text by Mussorgsky after Flaubert's novel. Of the first act, only the "Balearic song at the feast in the gardens of Hamilcar" was set to music. The manuscript of this song is in Paris, with the autograph date August 1864, Novaia Derevnia, St.Petersburg.*

#### CD14

##### 1. Gde ty, zvyozdochka?

Gde ty, zvyozdochka? Gde ty, krasnaya?  
Il' zatmilasa tuchey chornoj,  
tuchey mrachnoj?

Gde ty, devitsa, gde ty, krasnaya?  
Il' pokinula druga milovo,  
nenaglyadnovo?

I ya s goresti, so lyutoy toske,  
poydu vo pole, pole chistoye;  
ne uvizhu li yasnoy zvyozdochki,  
ne povstrechu li krasnoy devitsy.

Tucha chornaya skryla zvyozdochku,  
zemlya khladnaya nyala devitsu.

*Grekov*

##### 2. Noch

Moy golos dlya tebya i laskovy i tomny  
trevozhit pozdneye molchan'ye nochи tyomnoy.  
Bliz lozha moyevo pechal'naya svecha gorit.  
Moi slova slivayas i zhurcha,  
tekut, ruchi lyubvi, polny, polny toboy!  
Vo t'me nochnoy, tvoi glaza blistayut predo mnoy,  
mne ulybayutsa i zvuki slyshu ya!  
Moy drug, moy nezhny drug, lyublyu tebya!  
Tvoya...tvoya!

*Pushkin*

##### 3. Hopak

Hoy! Hoy, hoy, hopaka!  
Polyubila kazaka,  
tol'ko stary da nedyuzhy,  
tol'ko ryzhy, neuklyuzhy,  
vot i dolya vsya poka! Hoy!  
Dolya sledom za toskoyu,  
a ty stary za vodoyu,

a sama to ya v shinok,  
da khvachu sebe kryuchok,  
a potom vsyo chok da chok,  
vsyo chok da chok.  
Charka pervaya kolom, a vtoraya sokolom,  
baba v plyas poshla v konets,  
a za neyu molodets,  
stary, ryzhy, babu klichet,  
tol'ko baba kukish tychet.  
Kol' zhenilsa, satana,  
dobyvay-zhe mne pshena,  
vot kak!  
Nado detok pozhalet',  
nakormit' i priodet'.  
Vot shto!

Dobyvay, smotri, byt' khudu,  
a ne to sama dobudu!  
Slysh ty!  
Dobyvay zhe, stary, ryzhy,  
dobyvay skorey, besstyzyhy!  
Shto, vzyal!  
Tol'ko, stary, ne greshi,  
kolybel'ki, kolyshi  
vot tak!  
Kolybel'ki stary, kolyshi,  
vot tak!  
Kak byla ya molodoyu  
da ugodnitseyu,  
ya povesila perednik  
nad okonnitseyu,  
i v okoshechko kivayu,  
v pyal'tsakh sholkom vyshivayu.  
Hoy, semyony vy, Ivany,  
nadevayte-ka kaftany,  
da so mnoy gulyat' podyomte!  
Da prisyadem, zapoyomte!

Hoy, hoy, hoy, hoy, hoy, hoy,  
hoy, hoy, hoy, hoy, hoy, hopaka!  
Polyubila kazaka,  
tol'ko stary da nediyuzhy,  
tol'ko ryzhy, neuklyuzhy,  
vot i pravda vsya poka. Hoy!

*Mey (iz Schevschenko)*

#### 4. Krapivnaya gora

Mezhdu nebom i zemlyou,  
v meste vovse neizvestnom,  
yest' krapivnaya gora.  
I na toy gore krapivnoy  
nichevo, oprich krapivy,  
ne rastyot i ne roslo.  
Tol'ko poveyet prokhladoy  
vecherney dremoyu otradnoy,  
pakhnyot veterok prelestny,  
s gori Krapivnoy dushit krapivoy,  
odnoy krapivoy; za ney na toy gore Krapivnoy

nachinayut otkryvatsa  
tayni mrachnyye prirody.

*Mussorgsky*

#### 5. Akh ty, pyanaya teterya!

Akh ty, pyanaya teterya!  
Gde ty do svetu shatalsa,  
s kem, besstydnik, ty taskala!  
Al' s rodimyi pirovali,  
zhon da detok vspominali?  
Al' za rodnikh, shto v mogile,  
boga gospoda molili?  
Rasskazhi zh, gde byl,  
pokhvastay, gde, shto pil.  
Eko rylo, vsyo v gryazi-to,  
vsyo, serdechnoye, izbito.  
Ha, ha, ha...  
T'fu, ty, pakost'!  
Nu, shto vypuchil glazishi,  
shto stoish, kak stolb poverstny!  
Al' stupit' boishsa, nozhki oslabeli?  
Al' khmel'noye yazychok tebe otshiblo?  
Ty ne boyasa!  
Zhonka staraya podmozhet,  
govori smeley!  
Zhonka yazychok razvyazhet!  
Kak nachnu vozit' ukhvatom,  
nozhki stanu t tvyordo;  
kak khvachu tebya po lyasam,  
yazychok razvernyotsa:  
pravdumatzu vsyu pokazhet,  
pro besstydnika rasskazhet,  
pro besstydnika, pro muzha,  
pro starovo potaskukhu!  
Ne molila l' ya tebya, Pakhomych,  
ne korila l' ya tebya, rodimy?  
Pozhaley ty svoikh detok malykh,  
ne tomi ne much ty zhorlku staruyu.  
Poklyalsya, besstydnik, obrazom svyatym,  
na tri storony poklon polozhil, 'shto ne budesh pit',  
stanesh trezvo zhit'.

Okh, golovushka bednaya, okhti!  
Okh ty, dolya gorkaya, okhti!  
Okh vy, detki malyye, kto vas prigolubit,  
bespomoshchnykh prilaskayet? Okhti!  
Po bokam-to starym ya ukhvattsem pokhodila b  
vdol' da po spinke plet'yu, plvorochkoy pyoshpas by.  
Sprava, sleva steganula,  
za zagrivok by nagnula.  
Po shchekam by otkhlestala vazhno!  
Za volosya b ottaskala likho!  
Ne shataysa po nocham ty, stary,  
ne valyaysa ty v gryazi, besstydnik!  
Na lezhanochke spi lezhi ty chinno,  
zhonku, detok, steregi po chesti,  
da po chesti trezvo!  
Akh ty, skaredna teterya,  
al' yeshcho ne otrezvilsa?  
Grekh s toboy odin, da gore, da pozor,

da posmeyan'ye!  
Sgin ty s glaz moikh, proklyaty!

*Mussorgsky*

#### 6. Sirotka

Barin moy milenky,  
barin moy dobrenky!  
Szhal'sa nad bednen'kim,  
gorkim, bezdomnym sirotochko!  
Barinushka!

Kholodom, golodom greyus, kormlyusa ya,  
burey da vyugoyu v noch prikryvayusa,  
branyu, poboyami, strakhom, ugrozoy  
dobryye lyudi za ston golodny moy potchuyut!  
V chashu-l' dremuchyu ot lyudey spryachus ya,  
golod dokuchlivy iz lesu vytolknet.  
Net moyey silushki,  
pit', yest' zakhochetsa.

Barin moy milenky, barin moy dobrenky!  
S golodu smert' strashna, s kholodu stynet krov.  
Barin moy dobrenky,  
szhal'sa nad bednen'kim,  
szhal'sa nad gorkim sirotochko!

*Mussorgsky*

#### 7. Strekotun'ya beloboka

Strekotun'ya beloboka pod kalitkoyu moyey  
skachet pyostraya soroka i prorochit mne gostey.  
Kolokol'chik nebyvaly u menya zvenit v ushakh,  
luch zari igrayet aly, serebritsa snezhny prakh.  
Kolokol'chiki zvenyat, barabanchiki gremyat,  
a lyudi-to lyudi oy, lyushenki lyudi!  
A lyudi-to lyudi na tsyganochku glyadyat.  
A tsyganochka-to skachet, v barabanchiki byot,  
oy, shirinochko-to mashet, zalivayetsa, poyot:  
"Ya pevun'ya, ya pevitsa,  
vorozhit' ya masteritsa!"

Strekotun'ya beloboka pod kalitkoyu moyey  
skachet pyostraya soroka i prorochit mne gostey.  
Kolokol'chik nebyvaly u menya zvenit v ushakh,  
luch zari igrayet aly, serebritsa snezhny prakh.

A tsyganochka vsyo plyashet, oy, shirinochko-to mashet:  
"Ya pevun'ya, ya pevitsa,  
vorozhit' ya masteritsa!"

*Pushkin*

#### 8. Detskaya pesnya

Vo sadu, akh, vo sadochke  
vyrosla malinka;  
solnyshko yego greyet,  
dozhdichek leleyet.

V svetлом теремочке  
выросла Нанинка,

tyatya yeyo lyubit,  
Mamenka golyubit.

*Mey*

#### 9. Ozornik

Okh, baushka, okh, rodnaya, raskrasavushka,  
obernis!

Vostronosaya, serebryonaya, pucheglazaya, potseluy!  
Stan li tvoy dugoy, podpyortoy klyukoy,  
nozhki kostochki slovno trostochki.

Khodish seleznem, spotykayeshsa,  
na chestoy na lyud natykayeshsa.

Oy, podzharaya, baba staraya,  
oy, s gorbom!

Okh, baushka, okh, rodnaya, krasavushka, ne  
serchay!

Po lesam bredyosh, zveri mechutsa,  
po goram polzyosh, dol tryasyotsa ves,  
stanesh pech topir', an izba gorit,  
stanesh khleb kusat', an Zub lomitsa,  
po griby l' podyosh, sginut pod zemlyu,  
al' po yagodu, v travku spryachetsa.

Za toboy-zhe vsled, moya rodnaya, vse polnym  
polny, vse lukoshechki  
volokut nesut krasny devushki,  
da khikhikayut na tebya kargu, szadi glyadyuchi na  
porozhnyuyu.

Oy, baushka, oy rodnaya! Oy, ne bey!  
Vostronosaya, raskrasavushka, pucheglazaya, oy, ne bey!

Razzudis plecho, razmakhnis klynka, raskhodis,  
karga staraya!

Oy, doslushay-ka moyu skazochku, ty povyslushay  
do kontsa!

S podborodochkom nos tseluyetsa, slovno golubi,  
oy, oy, ne bey!

Na zatylochke tri volosika s polovinochko,  
oy, oy, baushka, oy, oy, rodnaya, oy krasavushka,  
oy, oy, oy, ne bey, oy!

*Mussorgsky*

#### 10. Vechernaya pesenka

Veche otradny  
Iyog na kholmakh,  
veter prokhladny  
duyet v polyakh,  
duyet, laskayet  
travku, tsvety,  
tikho kachayet  
rozy, kusty.  
Roza mladaya

Iyot aromat,  
ptichki porkhaya  
v roshche poyut.

? *Pleshcheyev*

**11. Po griby**

Ryzhichkov, volvyanochek, belykh, belyanochech  
naberu skoryoshenko ya mlada mladyoshenka,  
shto dlya svyokra batyushki, dlya svekrovi-l' matushki,  
perestali-b skryazhnichat', seli-by pobrazhnichat'.

A tebe nemilomu, staromu da khilomu,  
sunu ya v okoshechko tseloye lukoshechko,  
mukhomora starovo, starovo podzharovo,  
stary yest, ne spravitsa, mukhomorom davitsa.

A tebe preklyatomu, belu kudrevatomu  
vysmotryu ya travushku, travushku muravushku  
na postelyu branuyu, svakhoy nochkoy stlanuyu'  
s pologom dubrovushkoy da so mnay-li vdovushkoy.

*Mey*

**12. Strannik**

Teni gor vysokikh  
na vodu legli,  
potyanulis chayki  
belyye vdali.

Net so mnayu blizkikh,  
serdtsu dorogikh,  
a teper tak krepko  
obnyal-by ya nikh.

*Pleshcheyev (iz Rückert)*

**13. Po nad Donom sad tsvetyot**

Po nad Donom sad tsvetyot,  
vo sadu dorozhka,  
na neyo ya b vsyo glyadel  
sidya u okoshechko.

Raz po ney pod vecherok  
Masha prokhodila;  
ne zabyt' mne nikogda,

kak ona vzdykhala,  
kak s ulybkoyu lyubvi  
robko otvechala,

iz kuvshina v zabyt'i  
vodu prolivala.  
Po nad Donom sad tsvetyot,  
vo sadu dorozhka...

*Kol'tsov*

**14.Yevreyskaya pesnya**

"Ya tsvetok polevoy, ya lileya dolin!"  
Golubitsa moya belolonnaya,  
mezhdu yunykh podrug, slovno v ternii krin.  
Golubitsa moya belolonnaya!  
Slovno mirta v tsvetu blagovornnaya  
mezh besplodnykh derevov lesnykh mily moy,

mezh druzey molodykh, mezh druzey molodykh.  
Gde ty, mily moy, krasavets moy?

*Mey*

**15. Meines Herzens Sehnsucht**

(*Zhelaniye serdtsa*)  
Lastochke lekho rezvitsa,  
v siney vyshine skol'zit'...  
Bud' i ya krylatoy ptitsey,  
znal by ya, kuda speshit'.  
Nam ne suzhdena s tobou  
radost' mirnovognezda,  
vsyo zhe mne dano sud'boyu  
vernym byt' tebe vsegda.

Ty v dali, ya eto znayu,  
no vsyo zhe ty mne blizka.  
V serdtse dumu ya pitayu,  
o tebe moya toska.  
Akh! Ya znal by schast'ye v zhizni,  
bud' svobodnoy ptashkoy ya.  
Pomchalsa by ya k otchizne,  
gde ty zhdyosh, lyubov moya.

Lastochke lekho rezvitsa,  
v siney vyshine skol'zit'...  
Bud' i ya krylatoy ptitsey,  
znal by, znal, kuda speshit'.  
Ya nesu razluki bremya,  
i otrady luch poras.  
Toropis, o vremya, vremya,  
i uskor zhelanny chas.

*Anon, tr Usov*

**16. Khotel by v yedinoye slovo...**

Khotel by v yedinoye slovo  
ya slit' moyu grust' i pechal'  
i brosit' to slovo na veter,  
shtob veter unyos yevo vdal'.

I pust' by to slovo pechali  
po vetrui k tebe doneslos,  
i pust' by vsegda i povsyudu  
ono tebe v serdtse liilos!

I yesli b ustalyye ochi  
somknulis pod gryozoy nochnoy,  
O pust' by to slovo pechali  
zvuchalo vo sne nad toboy!

*Mey (iz Heine)*

### ENGLISH TRANSLATION

#### **1. Where are you, little star?**

Where are you, little star? Where are you, beauteous one?  
Have you hidden behind a black cloud,  
behind a dark menacing cloud?

Where are you, maiden, where are you, lovely one?  
Have you forsaken your dear lover,  
your handsome lover?

And I in sorrow, in cruel anguish,  
will go to the field, the open field;  
but I shall not see the bright star,  
nor shall I meet the lovely maiden.

A dark cloud has obscured the star,  
and the cold earth has claimed the maiden.

*Ballad for voice and piano. Composed in 1857 at St. Petersburg to a text by Grekov, written in the spirit of popular songs. Dedicated to the singer J.-L. Gruenberg. First edition 1911, Bessel. The manuscript is in Paris (Library of the Conservatoire).*

#### **2. Night**

My voice is for you both tender and languid,  
it disturbs the late silence of night's darkness.  
Near my couch a sorrowful candle burns.  
My words ripple and murmur,  
they flow like streams of love, full of you!  
In the gloom of night your eyes shine bright before me,  
they smile at me, and I hear sounds!  
My friend, my dearest friend, I love you...  
I am yours, yours!

*Fantasy for voice and piano. Composed 10 April 1864 in St. Petersburg to a text by Pushkin. Dedicated to Nadiejda P. Opochinina. First published 1871.*

#### **3. Hopak**

Hey! Hey, hey, hopak!  
I fell in love with a Cossack,  
but he was old and awkward,  
red-haired and clumsy,  
but that's fate! Hey!  
My fate is a sad one,  
but while you, old boy, go to fetch water,  
I'm off to the tavern.  
I'll grab myself a goblet,  
then I'll be clinking glasses;  
the first cup'll stick in my throat,  
but the second will go down better.  
The woman has gone off to the dance,  
and there's a young man after her;  
the red-haired husband calls to the woman,  
but she sticks her fingers up at him.  
If you get married, hell,  
you've got to provide the bread,  
that's it!  
You have to show some sympathy for the children,

feed and clothe them.

That's what!  
Get on then, look here, it'll be the worse for you,  
otherwise I'll do the providing!  
Just you listen!  
You provide for us, old redhead,  
get a move on, shameless creature!  
What gave you that idea?  
But you, old boy, give up your sinful ways,  
and rock the cradle,  
like that!  
Rock the cradle, old boy,  
like this!  
When I was a young girl  
and anxious to please,  
I used to hang up my apron  
over the window;  
then I'd beckon out of the window  
as I worked at my silk on the frame.  
And I'd call: "Hey, Simon, Ivan,  
put on your kaftans,  
and come walk with me!  
We'll sit awhile in the tavern and sing!"

Hey, hey, hop, hop,  
hop, hop, hopak!  
I fell in love with a Cossack,  
but he was old and awkward,  
red-haired and clumsy,  
and that's the whole truth. Hey!

*Song for voice and piano. Composed 31 August 1866 in Pavlovsk to an Ukrainian text from Schevchenko's Gaidamaki, translated by Mey. Dedicated to Nicolai Rimsky-Korsakov. First published 1867 by Jurgenson.*

#### **4. The nettle mountain**

Between the heavens and the earth,  
in a place not known to any mortal,  
there is a nettle mountain.  
And on that nettle mountain  
nothing but nettles  
grows nor has ever grown.

But when a cool and soothing  
evening languor has wafted over all,  
there blows a delightful breeze,  
and from the nettle mountain comes a scent of nettles,  
just of nettles; behind, on that nettle mountain  
nature begins to open up  
her sombre secrets.

*Incomplete; begun in 1874. Words by Mussorgsky.*

#### **5. You drunken sot!**

Oh, you drunken sot!  
Where in the world have you been roaming,  
who have you been hanging out with, shameless creature?  
Have you been living it up among your relations,  
chattering about your wives and children?

Or have you been asking God's blessing  
on the ones already in their graves?

Tell us where you've been, go on, boast about your  
drinking bouts.

What a snout, all covered in mud,  
and all matters of the heart ruined.

Ha, ha, ha...

Be off, you disgusting creature!

Well, what are you staring like that for,  
why do you stand there like a milestone?

Are you afraid to move, have your legs gone weak?  
Or has your intoxicated tongue failed you?

Don't be afraid!

Your old wife will help,  
just come out with it!

Your wife will unlock your tongue!

When I start beating you up with an oven fork

your legs'll get so stiff;

when I grab you by the jaws

your tongue'll get unfurled;

and reveal the whole truth;

it'll tell of the shameless creature,

of the shameless husband,

of the old trollop!

Didn't I beg you, Pakhomych,  
didn't I reproach you, dear fellow?

Have pity on your little children,

don't torment and torture your old wife.

Swear, in a holy manner, shameless creature,

and give a triple bow,

that you'll give up drinking,

and start living a sober life.

Oh, my poor head, oh!

Oh, my bitter fate, oh!

Oh, my little children, who will caress you,

who will kiss my little helpless ones? Oh!

I'd have a go at those old limbs with an oven fork,  
all down his back with a whip and a lash.

To right and to left I'd whip him

I'd wring his neck.

I'd give him a good whipping on the cheeks!

I'd give his hair a good tug!

Don't roam around at nights, you old fool,  
don't lie around in the mud, you shameless creature!

Go and sleep on your stove-bench in a proper manner,  
and look after your wife and children honourably,  
yes, honourably and soberly!

Oh, you miserable sot,

haven't you sobered up yet?

It's sinful, it's a shame and a scandal,

it's a mockery!

Get out of my sight, curse you!

*Composed 1866 to a text by Mussorgsky, dedicated to Vladimir V. Nikolsky. Unpublished; discovered in the St. Petersburg State Library in 1925 by Andrei Rimsky-Korsakov.*

## 6. The Orphan

My dear sir,  
my kind sir!

Have pity on this poor creature,  
this wretched, homeless orphan!  
Good sir!

The cold warms me, hunger feeds me,  
storm and tempest give me shelter in the night,  
abuse, blows, fear and threats,  
this is how good folk answer my groans of hunger.

If I hide from the world in the dense glade,  
a tormenting hunger drives me from the wood.  
I have no strength left,  
and thirst and hunger torment me.

My dear sir, my kind sir!  
Starvation is fearful, and the blood freezes in the cold.  
My kind sir,  
have pity on this poor creature,  
have pity on this wretched orphan!

*Romance for voice and piano, composed in 1868 in St. Petersburg to a text by Mussorgsky, and dedicated to Ekaterina S. Borodin. First published by Bessel, 1871.*

## 7. The magpie

That white-winged chatterbox by my gate,  
the vivid magpie, goes hopping along, telling of guests  
arriving.

There's a strange sound of bells ringing in my ears,  
and the red glow of dawn flickers over the silversnowy  
landscape.

The bells ring out, the tambourines clash,  
and the people, oh, so many people!  
All the people gaze on the gipsy girl.  
And the gipsy girl twirls as, banging on her tambourine,  
and waving her scarf, she floods the air with song.  
"I'm the songstress, I'm the singer,  
at telling fortunes I'm a winner!"

That white-winged chatterbox by my gate,  
the vivid magpie, goes hopping along, telling of guests  
arriving.  
There's a strange sound of bells ringing in my ears,  
and the red glow of dawn flickers over the silversnowy  
landscape.

The gipsy girl dances on, oh, and she waves her scarf.  
"I'm the songstress, I'm the singer,  
at telling fortunes I'm a winner!"

*Joke for voice and piano. Composed 26 August 1867 in St. Petersburg to texts by Pushkin, dedicated to A.P and N.P. Opochinina. First published 1872, Bessel. The manuscript is in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

### 8. A Children's song

In our garden, our tiny garden,  
a raspberry-bush has flowered;  
the sun warms it,  
and the rain nourishes it.

In our little house,  
the maiden Naninka has grown up,  
loved by her father,  
and cherished by her mother.

*For voice and piano. Composed 6 April 1868 in St. Petersburg to a text by Mey (after Russian songs). The manuscript is in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

### 9. The mischievous child

Hey, my dear, you with the pretty painted face,  
turn round!  
You with the pointed nose, hair silver-grey, puffy-eyed,  
give me a kiss!  
Hunch-backed, leaning on a stick,  
your legs just bones, like matchsticks,  
you walk like a duck waddling along,  
bumping into good honest folk.  
Hey, you skinny old woman,  
hey, you there with the hump!  
Hey, my dear, my pretty one, don't be cross!  
When you wander through the forests, the animals  
scamper away,  
when you climb the mountains, the valleys all shake,  
if you stoke the fire, then the hut burns down,  
if you take a bite of bread, you break a tooth,  
when you go out to pick mushrooms, they all vanish  
underground,  
and if it's berries, then they hide in the grass.  
And after you, my dear, with their baskets full to the brim  
come the pretty maidens following close behind,  
sniggering at you, old crone, with your empty basket.  
Oh, my dear, oh, don't beat me!  
You with the pointed nose and painted face, puffy-eyed,  
don't beat me!  
Hitch your shoulder, raise your stick and clear off, old  
crone!  
Oh, listen to my tale, hear me to the end!  
Chin and nose meet in a kiss, like love-birds,  
oh, oh, don't beat me!  
On your head there are just three hairs,  
and maybe a half,  
oh, oh, my dear, oh, my beauty,  
oh, oh, oh, don't beat me, oh!

*For voice and piano. Composed 19 December 1867 in St. Petersburg to words by the composer. Dedicated to V.V. Stassov. First published, Bessel. The manuscript is in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

### 10. Evening song

An enchanting evening  
lies over the hills,  
and a cool breeze  
blows in the fields;

it blows and caresses  
the grass and the flowers,  
and gently sways  
the roses and the bushes.  
A young rose  
gives out its scent,  
and the birds as they fly about  
in the glade pour forth their song.

*Romance for voice and piano. Composed 15 March 1871 in St. Petersburg to a text by (?) Plescheyev, dedicated to Sofia V. Serbin. First published Bessel, 1912. The manuscript is in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

### 11. Looking for mushrooms

Orange ones, brown ones, white ones, mushrooms of  
many sorts,  
I will gather quickly, for I am young and able,  
so that my husband's father and mother  
can stop being so miserly and prepare a feast.

But for that decrepit, detestable old husband of mine  
I'll shove a whole punnet through the window,  
but they'll all be stunted, shrivelled and poisonous;  
the old boy will eat them, they'll disagree with him, and  
he'll choke.

But for you, young man with the golden curls,  
I'll pluck grasses, a soft sheaf of grasses,  
to decorate a couch made ready for a wedding night,  
with the shady leaves for curtains, and maybe this widow.

*For voice and piano. Composed mid-August 1867 to a text by L. Mey, and dedicated to Vladimir V. Nikolsky.*

### 12. The Wanderer

The shadows of the high mountains  
have fallen on the water,  
and white seagulls are circling  
in the distance.

All the dear friends I cherished  
are no longer with me;  
yet I would press them to me  
in a close embrace.

*For voice and piano. Composed 1878 to a text by Plescheyev (from Ruckert) First published Bessel, 1883.*

### 13. The garden by the Don

By the Don a garden grows,  
and through the garden runs a path;  
there I love to gaze,  
seated by my window.

Once, towards evening,  
Masha trod along that path;  
I can never forget  
how she sighed,  
or how with a smile of love

she shyly answered me,  
while her pitcher lay forgotten  
and the water trickled from it.

By the Don a garden grows,  
and through the garden runs a path.

*Romance for voice and piano. Composed 23 December 1867 to a text by Kol'tsov, in St. Petersburg. First published 1883, Bessel. Until 1917, the manuscript belonged to V. V. Jastrebzev.*

#### 14. Hebrew song

"I am a flower of the field, a lily of the valleys!"  
My dove with snowy breast  
among her young companions, is like a rose among thorns,  
my dove with snowy breast!  
As the fragrant myrtle in bloom  
among the barren woodland trees is my love,  
among his young friends, among his young friends.  
Where are you, my love, my handsome darling?

*For voice and piano. Composed 12 June 1867 at Minkino, to a text by Mey (adapted from The Song of Solomon II, v 1-3) and dedicated to Mussorgsky's brother and his wife. First edition Jurgenson, 1868. The manuscript is in the State Library, St. Petersburg.*

#### 15. Meines Herzens Sehnsucht

(Longing)

The swallow can dip  
and glide in the blue heights...  
If I were a winged bird  
I would know whither to hasten.  
Fate does not decree that you and I  
should know the joy of an earthly nest,  
but fate allows me  
to be true to you always.

You are far away, that I know,  
but still you are near to me.  
In my heart I nurse this thought,  
and my longing is for you.  
Oh, I would know life's joy  
were I a bird of liberty.  
I would hasten to your homeland  
where you wait, my love.

The swallow can dip  
and glide in the blue heights...  
If I were a winged bird  
I would know, I'd know whither to hasten.  
I bear the burden of parting,  
and joy's light has died away.  
Speed along, Time, O Time,  
and hasten the hour I long for.

*Composed 1858 to Usov's translation from an anonymous German original*

#### 16. Desire

I should like in a single word  
to unite my grief and sorrow  
and hurl that word to the wind,  
that the wind may bear it away.

And may that word of sorrow  
be borne by the wind to you,  
and may it ever, wherever you are,  
find its way into your heart!

And if your tired eyelids  
should close in the dreams of night,  
oh, may that word of sorrow  
ring out loud in your sleep over you!

*Romance for voice and piano. Composed in St. Petersburg "in the night of 15-16 April 1866, at two o'clock" Mussorgsky's manuscript notes. The text is from Heine's Ich wollt' meine Schmerzen ergössen, translated by Mey. Dedicated to Nadiejda P. Opochinina 'In memory of her verdict on me'. The manuscript is in the State Library, St. Petersburg. First published 1911, Bessel.*